

**EVENTS OF 1828**

**General Events of 1829**

<b>SPRING</b>	<b>JANUARY</b>	<b>FEBRUARY</b>	<b>MARCH</b>
<b>SUMMER</b>	<b>APRIL</b>	<b>MAY</b>	<b>JUNE</b>
<b>FALL</b>	<b>JULY</b>	<b>AUGUST</b>	<b>SEPTEMBER</b>
<b>WINTER</b>	<b>OCTOBER</b>	<b>NOVEMBER</b>	<b>DECEMBER</b>

Following the death of [Jesus Christ](#) there was a period of readjustment that lasted for approximately one million years.

-[Kurt Vonnegut](#), THE SIRENS OF TITAN



<b>January</b>	<b>February</b>	<b>March</b>
Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31
<b>April</b>	<b>May</b>	<b>June</b>
Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30
<b>July</b>	<b>August</b>	<b>September</b>

**EVENTS OF 1830**

Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa
1 2 3 4	1	1 2 3 4 5
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	6 7 8 9 10 11 12
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	9 10 11 12 13 14 15	13 14 15 16 17 18 19
19 20 21 22 23 24 25	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	20 21 22 23 24 25 26
26 27 28 29 30 31	23 24 25 26 27 28 29	27 28 29 30
	30 31	
<b>October</b>	<b>November</b>	<b>December</b>
Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa	Su Mo Tu We Th Fr Sa
1 2 3	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	1 2 3 4 5
4 5 6 7 8 9 10	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	6 7 8 9 10 11 12
11 12 13 14 15 16 17	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	13 14 15 16 17 18 19
18 19 20 21 22 23 24	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	20 21 22 23 24 25 26
25 26 27 28 29 30 31	29 30	27 28 29 30 31

THE RHODE-ISLAND [ALMANACK](#) FOR 1829. By Isaac Bickerstaff. [Providence, Rhode Island](#): Hugh H. Brown.

THE RHODE-ISLAND REGISTER AND UNITED STATES CALENDAR FOR 1829. [Providence](#): Hugh H. Brown.

THE CHRISTIAN [ALMANACK](#) FOR RHODE-ISLAND. Vol. 2, No.2. American Tract Society. [Providence](#).

This almanac was probably not printed within the state.

[Mrs. Felicia Hemans](#)'s THE FOREST SANCTUARY was republished with new lyrics.

Maria Jane Jewsbury dedicated her LAYS OF LEISURE HOURS to [Mrs. Hemans](#).

At the age of 22 [Arnold Henri Guyot](#) relocated from [Neuchâtel](#) to Berlin, where he would attend the lectures of [Friedrich Daniel Ernst Schleiermacher](#), [Johann August Wilhelm Neander](#), [Eilhard Mitscherlich](#), [Karl Ritter](#), [Ernst Wilhelm Theodor Herrmann Hengstenberg](#), [Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel](#), [Heinrik Steffens](#), and [Heinrich Wilhelm Dove](#). [Alexander von Humboldt](#) would familiarize him with the Berlin Botanical Garden.

Yet another edition of MISSIONARY JOURNAL AND MEMOIR OF THE [REV. JOSEPH WOLFF](#), WRITTEN BY HIMSELF; REVISED AND EDITED BY JOHN BAYFORD (London: J. Duncan).

[William Stephen Coleman](#) was born at Horsham, West Sussex to Dr. William Thomas Coleman and Henrietta Dendy Coleman.

➡ Jules Desnoyers named the Quaternary System — a period in which we humans have lived.

Philippe-Charles Schmerling collected a Neanderthal fossil, the partial cranium of a small child (although Charles Lyell would present an illustration of this in 1863 in *ANTIQUITY OF MAN*, it would not be until the following century that the skull would be recognized as Neanderthal).

PALEONTOLOGY

[Ignaz Venetz](#) believed that the dispersal of erratic boulders in the Alps, the nearby Juras, and the Northern German Plain must have been due to some really huge glaciers, but at the *Schweizerische Naturforschende Gesellschaft* he encountered scepticism. Finally he would manage to convert a friend, [Jean de Charpentier](#), who would transform his concept into a theory resembled that of [Göran Wahlenberg](#) in which such glaciation was confined to the Alpine region.

THE SCIENCE OF 1829

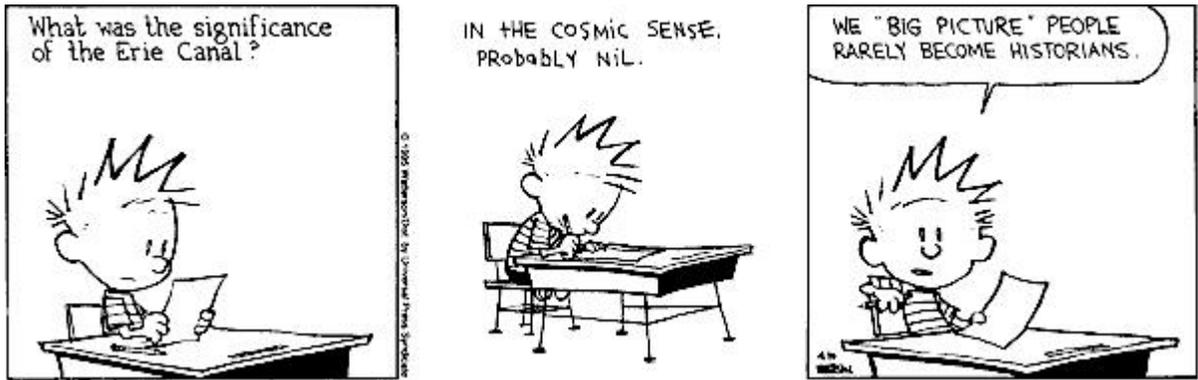
OUR MOST RECENT GLACIATION

➡ The Reverend [Andrew Bigelow](#)'s "Paul at Athens" was featured in LIBERAL PREACHER.

➡ Cornelius Vanderbilt established a steamboat company.

➡ Colonel William Leete Stone's FROM NEW YORK TO NIAGARA—JOURNAL OF A TOUR, IN PART BY [CANAL](#), IN 1829.

David Hosack's MEMOIR OF DEWITT CLINTON, WITH AN APPENDIX CONTAINING NUMEROUS DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS OF HIS LIFE AND OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE [CANALS](#).



The Pioneer Line, running packet boats on the [Erie Canal](#) on every day but the Sabbath, failed.

The [Oswego Canal](#) connected the [Erie Canal](#) with the east end of Lake Ontario.

The [New York State](#) legislature approved funding for a [Chemung Canal](#) linking the Chemung River to the [Erie Canal](#).

Rochester packet boatbuilder Seth C. Jones launched the 15/20-ton *Superior* on the [Erie Canal](#). The boat had a 7-foot-high cabin decorated with scenic paintings by artist Daniel Steele.

→ [Elizur Wright, Junior](#) became Professor of Mathematics in Hudson College. He got married with Susan Clark (circa 1810-circa 1875) and this union would produce a daughter Mary Vashon Wright in 1839 and a son John Seward Wright in 1842.

→ [Johann Ludwig Krapf](#) matriculated at Tübingen University in Württemberg, [Germany](#) as a student of theology.

→ [Jöns Jacob Berzelius](#) identified the chemical element thorium.

→ The Reverend [William Kirby](#)'s SEVEN SERMONS ON OUR LORD'S TEMPTATION, GROUNDED UPON THOSE OF BISHOP ANDREWS. TO WHICH IS ADDED FROM THE SAME AUTHOR, A SERMON ON THE PASSION (Longman and Co.).

SEVEN SERMONS

→ [Washington Irving](#)'s A CHRONICLE OF THE CONQUEST OF GRANADA. FROM THE MSS. OF [the nonexistent] FRAY ANTONIO AGAPIDA (London: John Murray, Albemarle-Street).

CONQUEST OF GRANADA  
CONQUEST OF GRANADA



This year the author would earn \$23,500 from his writing (that'd be upward of a couple million, today).

→ [Robert Hunt](#)'s THE MOUNT'S BAY; A DESCRIPTIVE POEM ... AND OTHER PIECES (Penzance: J. Downing & T. Matthews).

→ A new Pope, named Pius VIII (he had been Francesco Saverio Castiglioni of Cingoli in Marche).

The 4th and 5th volumes of [Walter Savage Landor](#)'s IMAGINARY CONVERSATIONS OF LITERARY MEN AND STATESMEN, ETC. (London: Duncan). Some silver was stolen from his home, and this led him into a struggle with the police of [Florence](#). Their interviews with local tradesmen led to his being classified as "dangerous" and he was banished from the city. With a loan from [Joseph Ablett of Llanbedr Hall, Denbighshire](#), he purchased the Villa Gherardesca at [Fiesole](#), but almost immediately he would become involved in a lawsuit with a neighbor there, over water rights. [Landor](#) was visited by [William Hazlitt](#) and [James Henry Leigh Hunt](#), and was on intimate terms with [Charles Armitage Brown](#). He became acquainted with [Edward John Trelawny](#), whom he would include in the 4th volume of his IMAGINARY CONVERSATIONS.

1829

1829



The School Committee of Salem banned [corporal punishment](#) at its high schools, and at the Latin School where Master Daniel Parker has scorned to apply his ferule to student palms, preferring instead to rely for discipline upon a cowhide whip. Master Dodge, at the Northfield Writing School, was not subject to this ban, and continued to rely upon his cowhide whip, which he referred to as the “Red Dragoon” (as an alternative to being [flogged](#) a student might opt to lick up a chalk circle drawn on the floor).

[Nathaniel Hawthorne](#), living in his “dismal and squalid chamber” “under the eaves” of the Manning home in Salem while attempting to establish himself as a writer, had burned his manuscript of his first collection SEVEN TALES OF MY NATIVE LAND but in about this year began to prepare another collection, PROVINCIAL TALES. Portions of this collection were beginning to see publication in periodicals as separate tales and sketches. In this year, for instance, his story “The Gentle Boy” which would eventually appear in TWICE-TOLD TALES earned him \$35.<sup>00</sup> in a magazine called “Token.” Though his mother and sisters lived in the same home reclusively, often taking their meals apart, he was not himself as much a melancholic as he would later enjoy describing himself to have been, for we know that in addition to keeping a notebook record of his encounters, impressions, and literary ideas, he was going on trips from time to time by stagecoach and on foot into the New England countryside.



It was in this year that the “Concord Stagecoach” was designed in Concord, New Hampshire.

1829

1829

➡ [Charles T. Jackson](#) graduated from [Harvard Medical School](#), winning the Boylston prize for his dissertation, and left for a field trip in Europe during which he would study medicine and geology.



➡ At the age of 18, [Friend William Henry Harvey](#) had the opportunity to kibitz at a science recognition ceremony. The proceedings seems to have amused him:

The President wore a three-cocked hat of ample dimensions, and sat in a crimson arm-chair in great state. I saw a number of new Fellows admitted. They were marched one by one to the president, who rose, and taking them by the hand, admitted them. The process costs £25.

(This would not be the only science recognition ceremony that Friend William would ever attend.)

➡ The Reverend [Alexander Dyce](#)'s annotated edition of the works of George Peele.

**GEORGE PEELE, VOL. I**

**GEORGE PEELE, VOL. II**

1829

1829

→ The Reverend [George Waddington](#)'s THE PRESENT CONDITION AND PROSPECTS OF THE GREEK OR ORIENTAL CHURCH, WITH SOME LETTERS WRITTEN FROM THE CONVENT OF THE STROPHADES, which, when revised, would be reissued in a new edition in 1854 (the letters were addressed to "T.," which probably was his contemporary at school and college, Bishop Connop Thirlwall, who was in the process of writing an 8-volume history of Greece).

### THE GREEK CHURCH

→ [James Rennie](#)'s and John Obadiah Westwood's THE NATURAL HISTORY OF INSECTS VOLUME 1 (London: John Murray).

→ [Caleb G. Forshey](#) matriculated at Episcopal Bishop Philander Chase's Kenyon College on a hilltop overlooking the Kokosing River valley at Gambier, Ohio, founded in 1825, as a part-time student.

→ The [Reverend Timothy Flint](#) again visited New England. His GEORGE MASON, THE YOUNG BACKWOODSMAN; OR, "DON'T GIVE UP THE SHIP." A STORY OF THE MISSISSIPPI (Boston).

→ The Reverend [William Ellery Channing](#)'s REMARKS ON THE CHARACTER AND WRITINGS OF [FENELON](#), that had appeared in the [Christian Examiner](#) for March, was republished by Edward Rainford, 13 Red Lion Passage, Red Lion Square in London, as a 34-page booklet.

### CHANNING ON FENELON

→ [William Elliott](#)'s tale "Devil Fishing" appeared in the [American Turf Register and Sporting Magazine of Baltimore](#).

→ [Ebenezer Elliott](#)'s business in Sheffield as an iron merchant and steel manufacturer had become prosperous. His The VILLAGE PATRIARCH.

→ [Richard Hildreth](#)'s "National Literature" appeared in the [American Monthly Magazine](#).

1829

1829



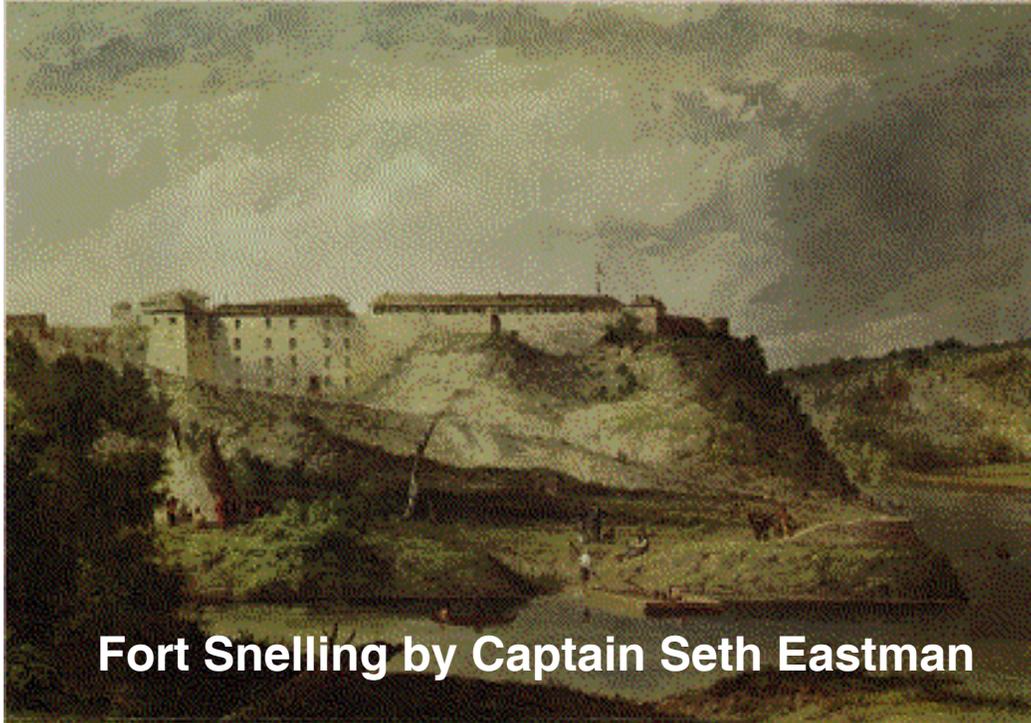
KENYON COLLEGE.  
1846.



1829

1829

➡ [Seth Eastman](#) graduated from West Point as a topographical engineer.



**Fort Snelling by Captain Seth Eastman**

➡ [Thomas De Quincey](#)'s "Sketch of Professor Wilson: in a Letter to an American Gentleman" appeared in three parts successively in the new Edinburgh Literary Gazette (John Wilson was professor of Moral Philosophy at Edinburgh University from 1820 to 1851; at this time De Quincey was residing at his home).

➡ Professor [Victor Cousin](#)'s *FRAGMENTS PHILOSOPHIQUES*.

➡ [Alexander Culbertson](#) became an employee of the American Fur Company.

➡ [John Payne Collier](#) finally was called to the bar, and was able to begin to practice law in England.

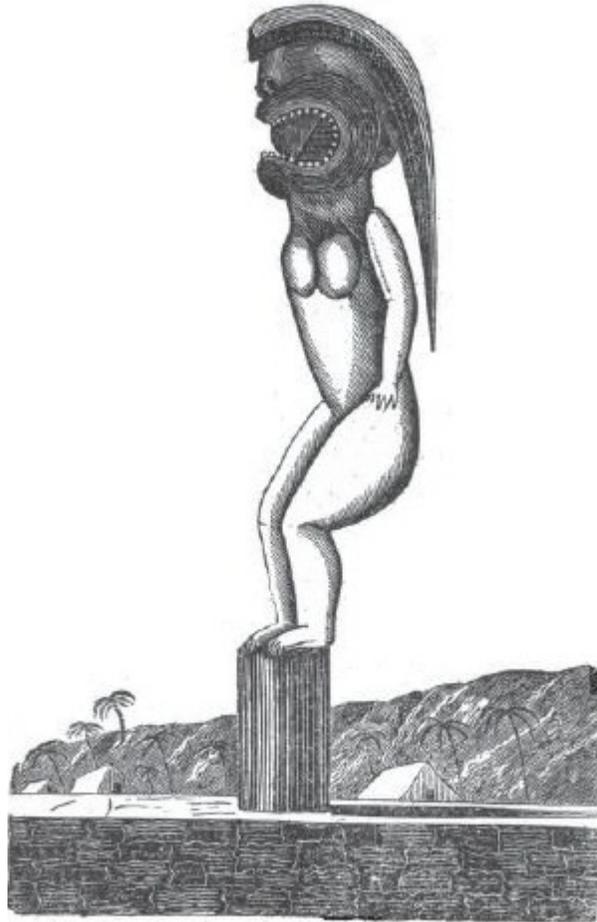
1829

1829

→ Volumes I and II of the Reverend [William Ellis](#)'s POLYNESIAN RESEARCHES, DURING A RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIX YEARS IN THE SOUTH SEA ISLANDS; INCLUDING DESCRIPTIONS OF THE NATURAL HISTORY AND SCENERY OF THE ISLANDS — WITH REMARKS ON THE HISTORY, MYTHOLOGY, TRADITIONS, GOVERNMENT, ARTS, MANNERS, AND CUSTOMS OF THE INHABITANTS. BY WILLIAM ELLIS, MISSIONARY TO THE SOCIETY AND SANDWICH ISLANDS, AND AUTHOR OF THE "TOUR OF HAWAII." (London: Fisher, Son & Jackson, Newgate Street, M,DCCC, XXIX).

POLYNESIAN RESEARCHES, I  
POLYNESIAN RESEARCHES, II

[Robert Southey](#) would remark, in the [Quarterly Review](#), "A more interesting book we have never perused."<sup>1</sup>



*Hawaiian Idol.*

1. [Henry David Thoreau](#) would reference the material in [A WEEK](#).



**A WEEK:** We are apt enough to be pleased with such books as Evelyn's *Sylva*, *Acetarium*, and *Kalendarium Hortense*, but they imply a relaxed nerve in the reader. Gardening is civil and social, but it wants the vigor and freedom of the forest and the outlaw. There may be an excess of cultivation as well as of anything else, until civilization becomes pathetic. A highly cultivated man, – all whose bones can be bent! whose heaven-born virtues are but good manners! The young pines springing up in the cornfields from year to year are to me a refreshing fact. We talk of civilizing the Indian, but that is not the name for his improvement. By the wary independence and aloofness of his dim forest life he preserves his intercourse with his native gods, and is admitted from time to time to a rare and peculiar society with Nature. He has glances of starry recognition to which our saloons are strangers. The steady illumination of his genius, dim only because distant, is like the faint but satisfying light of the stars compared with the dazzling but ineffectual and short-lived blaze of candles. The Society-Islanders had their day-born gods, but they were not supposed to be "of equal antiquity with the *akua fauau po*, or night-born gods." It is true, there are the innocent pleasures of country life, and it is sometimes pleasant to make the earth yield her increase, and gather the fruits in their season, but the heroic spirit will not fail to dream of remoter retirements and more rugged paths. It will have its garden-plots and its *parterres* elsewhere than on the earth, and gather nuts and berries by the way for its subsistence, or orchard fruits with such heedlessness as berries. We would not always be soothing and taming nature, breaking the horse and the ox, but sometimes ride the horse wild and chase the buffalo. The Indian's intercourse with Nature is at least such as admits of the greatest independence of each. If he is somewhat of a stranger in her midst, the gardener is too much of a familiar. There is something vulgar and foul in the latter's closeness to his mistress, something noble and cleanly in the former's distance. In civilization, as in a southern latitude, man degenerates at length, and yields to the incursion of more northern tribes,

"Some nation yet shut in  
With hills of ice."

PEOPLE OF  
A WEEK

REV. WILLIAM ELLIS

1829

1829



**John Farmer** (1789-1838)'s<sup>2</sup> A GENEALOGICAL REGISTER OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND. AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE GOVERNOURS, POLITICIANS, GRADUATES OF **HARVARD COLLEGE**, MEMBERS OF THE ARTILLERY COMPANY OF 1662, FREEMEN ADMITTED TO THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY FROM 1630-1662 AND MANY OF THE VERY EARLY INHABITANTS OF NEW ENGLAND AND LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK FROM 1620-1675. TO WHICH ARE ADDED VARIOUS GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES COLLECTED FROM ANCIENT RECORDS, MANUSCRIPTS AND PRINTED WORKS (that's not the book, that's the title) was published in Lancaster, Massachusetts by Carter, Andrews & Company. This work would be revised and significantly extended by James Savage in 1860 to create A GENEALOGICAL DICTIONARY OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW ENGLAND. It would prove so popular among those who have nothing to be proud of but their ancestry, that in addition to being thus revised and expanded, it would also be reissued in its original form.<sup>3</sup>



Also in this year Farmer produced an 87-page A CATECHISM OF THE HISTORY OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, FROM ITS  
 2. Note that this John Farmer (1789-1838) is a different person from the mapmaking John Farmer (1798-1859).  
 3. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1989. Reprinted with additions and corrections by Samuel G. Drake.

FIRST SETTLEMENT, FOR SCHOOLS AND FAMILIES.



The Roman historian [Quintus Curtius Rufus](#) had written, most likely, during the reign of the Emperor [Claudius](#) (41 CE-54 CE), or perhaps the emperor [Vespasian](#) (69 CE-79 CE). Of his only surviving work, a biography of [Alexander the Great](#) in Latin in ten books, the first two books had been lost and of the remaining eight we have preserved only incomplete copies. This has been found in the personal library of [Henry Thoreau](#), in a Latin edition *HISTORIAE ALEXANDRI MAGNI. ADIECTA SUNT SUPPLEMENTA FREINSHEMII. ED. STEREOTYPA EX NOVA TABULARUM IMPRESSIONE EMENDATISSIMA*, prepared in “Lipsiae: Sumtibus et typis C. Tauchnitii.”<sup>4</sup> The historical work of Quintus Curtius Rufus focuses on Alexander’s character and offers us precious little insight into geography, the chronology of the historical events, or the military techniques that Alexander utilized.

Q. CURT. pag. 65.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT



ALEXANDER MAGNUS,  
Ex Nummis Ursini et Thesouro Numism. Palat. Begeri.

QUINTUS CURTIUS RUFUS

4. If you are unable or unwilling to confront this in the original, there is a translation with introduction and commentary by John C. Yardley that has recently become available as a Penguin paperback.

➡ [Loring Dudley Chapin](#) relocated to New-York to edit the [New York Sun](#), the [National Banner](#), and the [American Advocate](#).

➡ [Alphonse Louis Pierre Pyramus de Candolle](#) obtained his law degree.

➡ Although [Elijah Hinsdale Burritt](#) had of course never been overt while residing in a place like Georgia about any antislavery views that he might or might not have brought down with him from New England, he was of course known locally to be a Yankee. Friends in the north had mailed some antislavery pamphlets to him and unfortunately someone came into his office and happened to pick up one of these pamphlets — and saw it for what it was. The teacher and astronomer would be compelled to flee the south in fear of his life, one jump ahead of a tar-and-feathers party, taking none of his possessions, which of course would be stolen by various local activists. Back home in Connecticut he would open a boarding and day school at which instruction would be offered “in the higher English studies and in the ancient and modern languages,” and he would convert the upstairs of this school building into his observatory in which he would install a [telescope](#) and other apparatus. His brother [Elihu Burritt](#), 17 years his junior, would attend this school for a time and would assist in the teaching.

➡ William Sharples of Philadelphia published THE COMPLETE ART OF BOXING. A 30-page pamphlet, this was the initial pugilistic text published in the Americas (other early working-class boxing texts would include Samuel O’Rourke’s THE ART OF PUGILISM in 1837 and Owen Swift’s HAND-BOOK TO BOXING in 1840, the American edition of the latter book being titled BOXING WITHOUT A MASTER).

➡ [Doctor Walter Channing](#) became the treasurer of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

➡ From this year into 1843, [Eugène Burnouf](#) was causing the *VENDIDAD SADE* to be lithographed from a manuscript in the Bibliothèque Nationale, and publishing this in folio parts.

➡ [Edward George Earle Bulwer](#)’s novels THE DISOWNED and DEVEREUX.

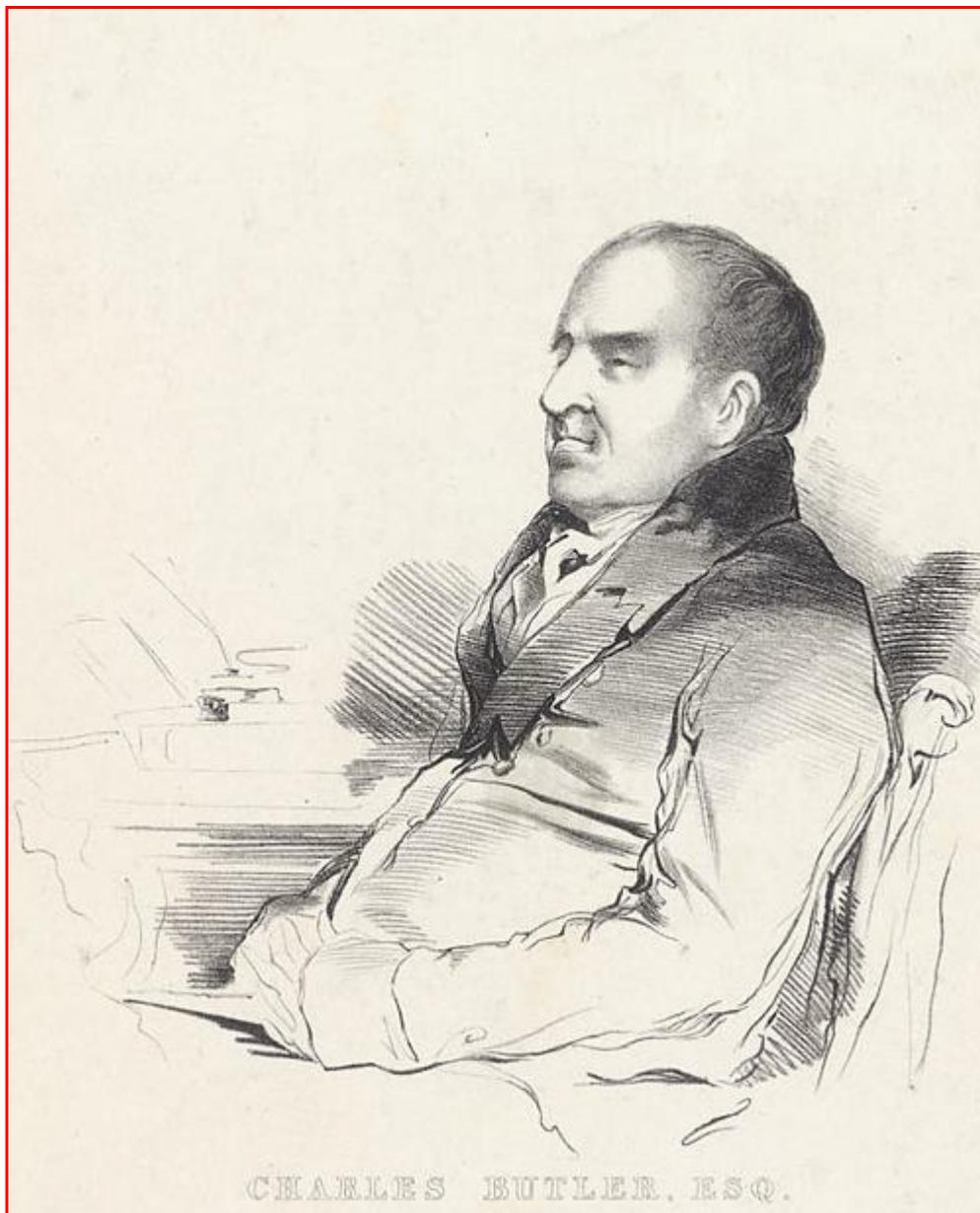
➡ During this year Harriet Jacobs was beginning her sexual relationship with Samuel Tredwell Sawyer, and producing their first child, Joseph. Plantation owners in the South routinely were using the threat of selling the children of slaves as a means of controlling behavior and in her INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE OF A SLAVE GIRL, Jacobs would explain how Dr. James Norcom, who owned her, had constantly threatened that if she failed to make herself entirely satisfactory to him sexually — he might sell her children:

I saw a mother lead seven children to the auction book. She knew that some of them would be taken from her; but they took all. The children were sold to a slave-trader, and the mother was bought by a man in her own town. Before night her children were all far away. She begged the trader to tell her where he intended to take them; this he refused to do. How could he, when he knew he would sell them, one by one, wherever he could command the highest price? I met the mother in the street, and her wild, haggard face lives today in my mind. She wrung her hands in anguish, and exclaimed, “Gone! All gone! Why don’t God kill me?” Slavery is terrible for men; but it is far more terrible for

women .



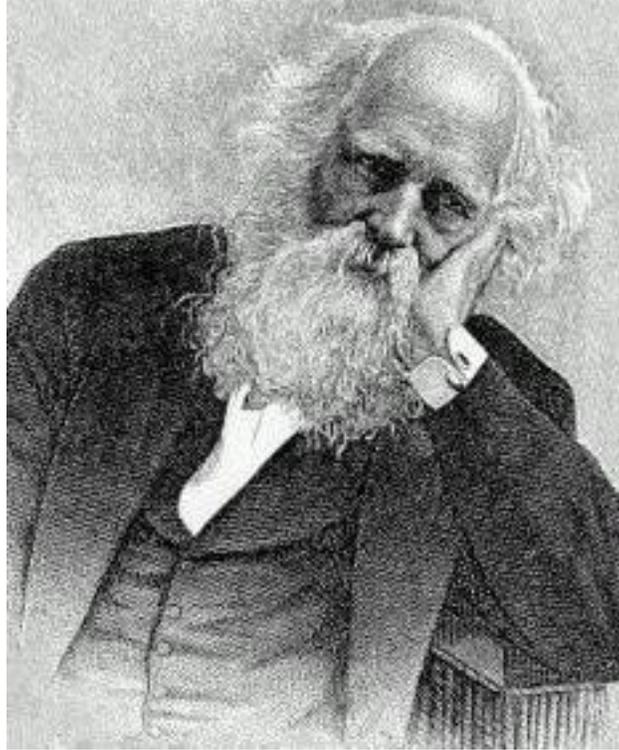
 The English Parliament enacted the emancipation of the [Roman Catholics](#) of Britain. Upon the passage of this act the King of England dispatched to the conveyancer [Charles Butler](#) a special message of congratulations. Soon he would be elevated to the dignity of King's Counsel! At this point a drawing of him was created:



1829

1829

 [William Cullen Bryant](#) became editor in chief at the New-York Evening Post, which would soon become his property as well as his responsibility.

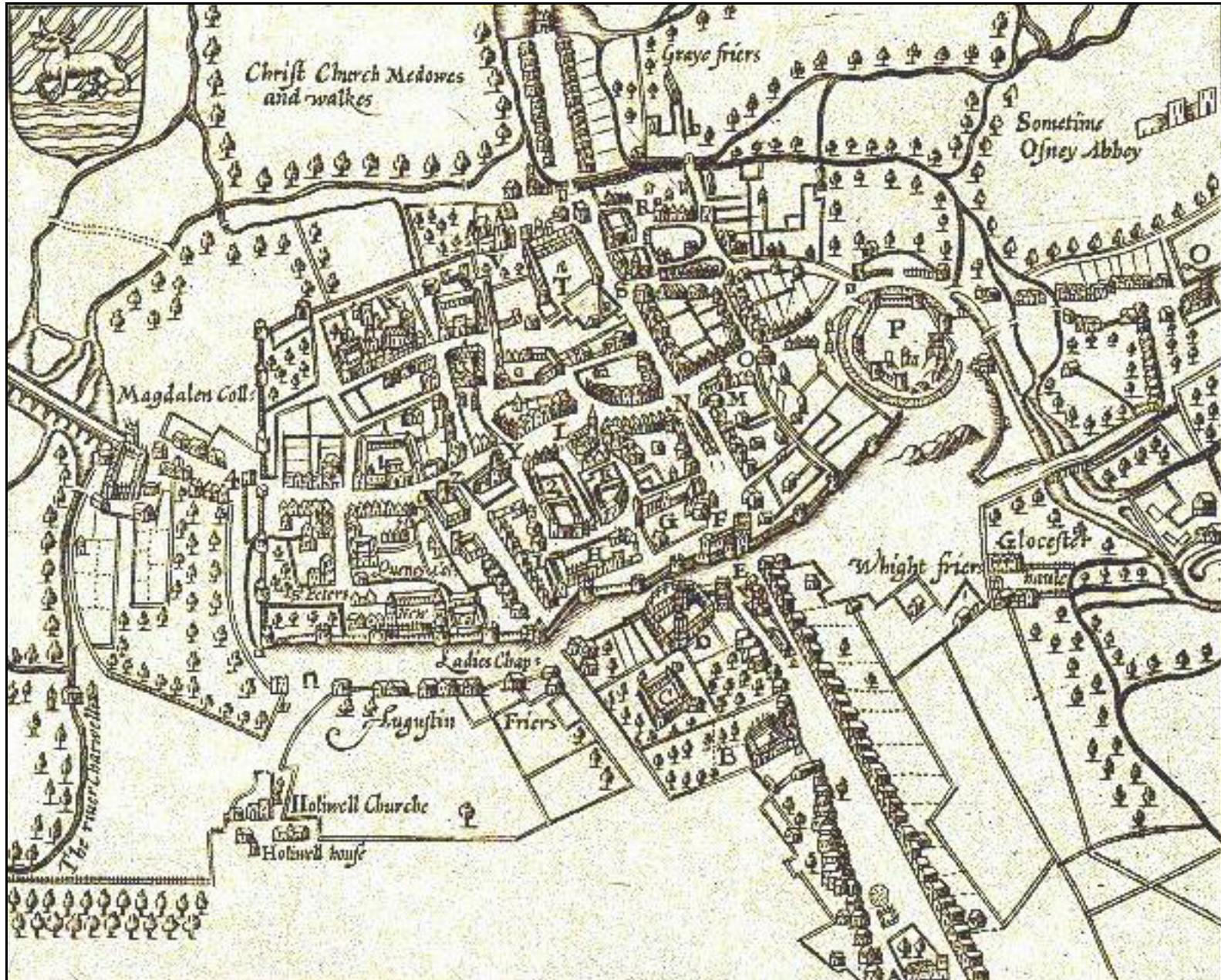


1829

1829



The Reverend [Richard Whately](#) was elected to the professorship of political economy at [Oxford University](#) as the successor to Professor Nassau William Senior (this would be cut short by his appointment in 1831 as Archbishop of Dublin).



Nicholas A. Vigors's and [W.J. Broderip](#)'s GUIDE TO THE GARDENS OF THE ZOOLOGICAL SOCIETY.



The [Reverend Joseph Bosworth](#) went to Amsterdam, Holland as a chaplain. Later he would be a chaplain at Rotterdam.



1829

1829



The American Bible Society had a stereotype 34th edition of the HOLY BIBLE prepared in New York by E. & J. White. The printer was D. Fanshaw. A copy of this edition would be on the shelves of [Henry Thoreau](#)'s personal library. (Thoreau owned, in addition to this, three other editions: an edition issued in Edinburgh by Mark and Charles Kerr in 1793; an edition issued in Philadelphia both by L. Coffin and by Shattuck & Company in 1778; and the initial American edition of the NEW TESTAMENT in Greek, issued in Worcester, Massachusetts by Isaias Thomas, Junior during April 1800 that was entitled *NOVUM TESTAMENTUM. JUXTA EXEMPLAR JOANNIS MILLII ACCURATISSIME IMPRESSUM. EDITIO PRIMA AMERICANA. WIGORNIAE, MASSACHUSETTENSIS*... In addition, the Thoreau family owned various BIBLES such as one issued in Boston in 1834 and sold by Lincoln, Edmunds, & co. To study Henry Thoreau's use of the BIBLE, the place to start would be John Robert Burns's PhD dissertation at the University of Notre Dame in 1966, "Thoreau's Use of the BIBLE," which is of course available from UMI Dissertation Services of Ann Arbor, Michigan.)



The 2,400-acre Section system of township surveys commenced in Upper Canada. It would be continued to 1851.

[CARTOGRAPHY](#)

The [Cumberland-Oxford Canal Company](#)'s funds ran out and it petitioned the [Maine](#) legislature for the authority to borrow money for completion.

The Boston Directory of this year, published by Charles Stimpson, Jr., included a new 14 1/2 inch by 9 inch map of [Boston](#), engraved in 1828 by Hazen Morse.<sup>5</sup> In this year, also, the 31 1/2 inch by 25 inch map "Boston and Vicinity" that had been engraved by Edward Gillingham on the basis of actual surveys by John G. Hales in 1820 saw republication by Nathan Hale with appropriate alterations.

[MAPS OF BOSTON](#)

[Moses Greenleaf](#)'s SURVEY OF [MAINE](#): IN REFERENCE TO ITS GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES AND POLITICAL ECONOMY (Portland, Maine: Shirley and Hyde) with an accompanying atlas — [Henry David Thoreau](#) would refer to the Maine map in this atlas, with derogation, in THE MAINE WOODS. Images of the maps the accuracy of which is in question are now to be viewed on the internet as part of the [David Rumsey Map Collection](#):

- [Upper & Lower Canada, Gaspe](#)
- [Maine Highlands](#)
- [Maine Vertical Sections](#)
- [Maine Grants & Land Sales](#)
- [Maine, Inhabited Part](#)
- [Meteorological Diagrams](#)
- [Map of Principal Rivers, Mountains and Highland Ranges](#)

5.This would continue in use until superseded in 1839 by a new 18 inch by 17 inch map engraved by George W. Boynton for Nathaniel Dearborn.



1829

1829

THE MAINE WOODS: The last edition of Greenleaf's Map of Maine hung on the wall here, and, as we had no pocket-map, we resolved to trace a map of the lake country. So, dipping a wad of tow into the lamp, we oiled a sheet of paper on the oiled table-cloth, and, in good faith, traced what we afterwards ascertained to be a labyrinth of errors, carefully following the outlines of the imaginary lakes which the map contains. The Map of the Public Lands of Maine and Massachusetts is the only one I have seen that at all deserves the name. It was while we were engaged in this operation that our companions arrived. They had seen the Indians' fire on the Five Islands, and so we concluded that all was right.

MOSES GREENLEAF

[VIEW THIS PARTICULAR MAP](#)

[TIMELINE OF THE MAINE WOODS](#)

The 2d edition of the [Reverend Abiel Holmes, D.D.](#)'s AMERICAN ANNALS, now revised and expanded and entitled THE ANNALS OF AMERICA, FROM THE DISCOVERY BY COLUMBUS IN THE YEAR 1492, TO THE YEAR 1826 (Cambridge: Hilliard and Brown).

[THE ANNALS OF AMERICA, I](#)

[THE ANNALS OF AMERICA, II](#)

Volume I would be accessed by [Thoreau](#) for [CAPE COD](#). He would copy materials into the Canadian Notebook that he would begin shortly after his return from his trip to Canada.

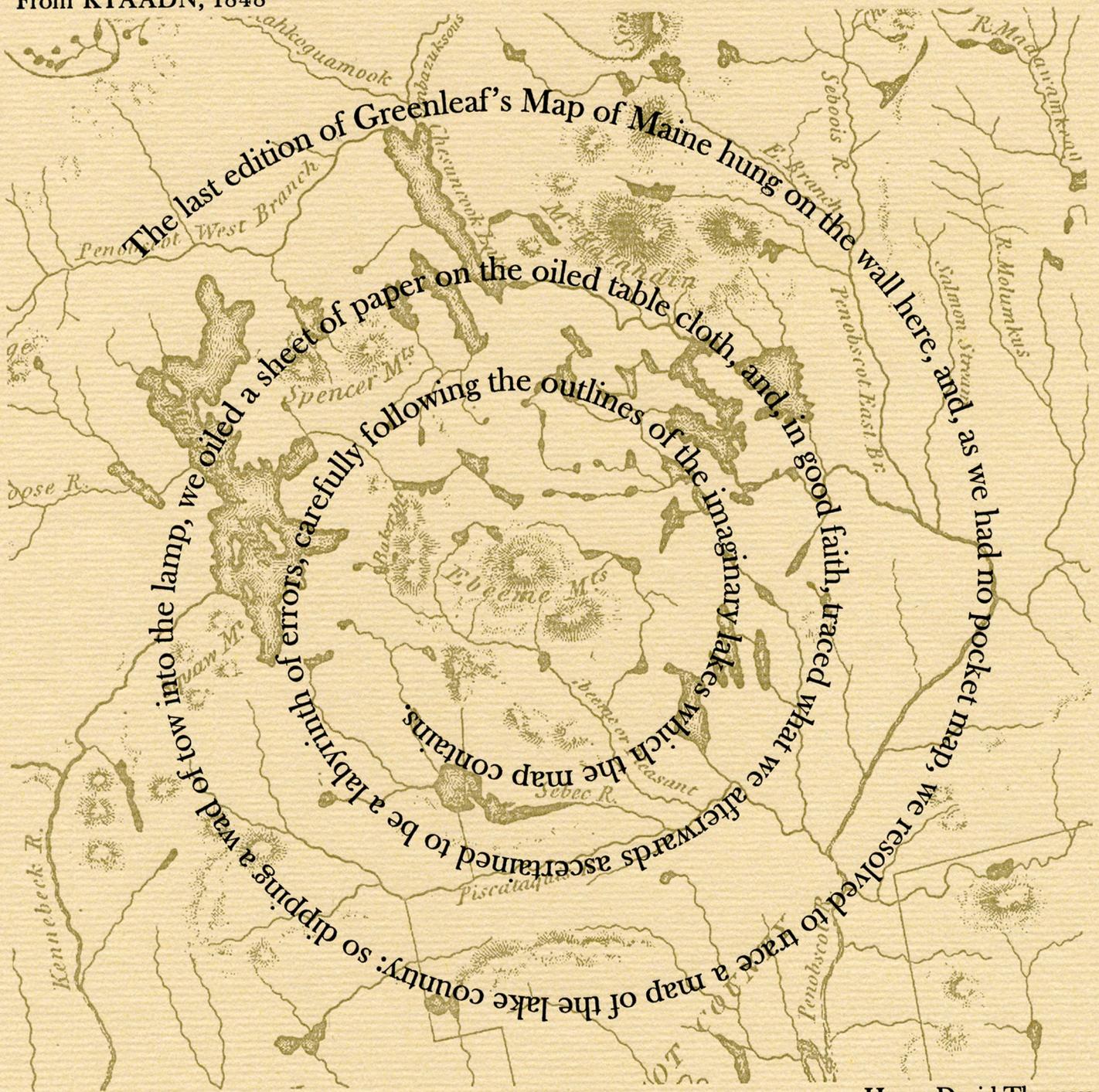
[Thomas Chandler Haliburton](#)'s 2-volume AN HISTORICAL AND STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF NOVA SCOTIA.

[ACCOUNT OF NOVA SCOTIA](#)

[ACCOUNT OF NOVA SCOTIA](#)

This also would be accessed by [Thoreau](#) for [CAPE COD](#).

From KTAADN, 1848



Henry David Thoreau

**CAPE COD:** The very gravestones of those Frenchmen are probably older than the oldest English monument in New England north of the Elizabeth Islands, or perhaps anywhere in New England, for if there are any traces of Gosnold's storehouse left, his strong works are gone. Bancroft says, advisedly, in 1834, "It requires a believing eye to discern the ruins of the fort"; and that there were no ruins of a fort in 1837. Dr. Charles T. Jackson tells me that, in the course of a geological survey in 1827, he discovered a gravestone, a slab of trap rock, on Goat Island, opposite Annapolis (Port Royal), in Nova Scotia, bearing a Masonic coat-of-arms and the date 1606, which is fourteen years earlier than the landing of the Pilgrims. This was left in the possession of Judge Haliburton, of Nova Scotia.

PEOPLE OF CAPE COD

BANCROFT

JACKSON

HALIBURTON





1829

1829

**CAPE COD:** The "Isola della Réna" (Sable Island?) appears on the chart of "Nuova Francia" and Norumbega, accompanying the "Discourse" above referred to in Ramusio's third volume, edition 1556-65. Champlain speaks of there being at the Isle of Sable, in 1604, "grass pastured by oxen (boeufs) and cows which the Portuguese carried there more than sixty years ago," i.e. sixty years before 1613; in a later edition he says, which came out of a Spanish vessel which was lost in endeavoring to settle on the Isle of Sable; and he states that De la Roche's men, who were left on this island seven years from 1598, lived on the flesh of these cattle which they found "en quantite," and built houses out of the wrecks of vessels which came to the island ("perhaps Gilbert's"), there being no wood or stone. Lescarbot says that they lived "on fish and the milk of cows left there about eighty years before by Baron de Leri and Saint Just." Charlevoix says they ate up the cattle and then lived on fish. Haliburton speaks of cattle left there as a rumor. De Leri and Saint Just had suggested plans of colonization on the Isle of Sable as early as 1515 (1508?) according to Bancroft, referring to Charlevoix. These are but a few of the instances which I might quote.

PEOPLE OF  
CAPE COD

RAMUSIO

CHAMPLAIN

HALIBURTON

BANCROFT

PIERRE-FRANÇOIS-XAVIER DE CHARLEVOIX

**CAPE COD:** It is remarkable that there is not in English any adequate or correct account of the French exploration of what is now the coast of New England, between 1604 and 1608, though it is conceded that they then made the first permanent European settlement on the continent of North America north of St. Augustine. If the lions had been the painters it would have been otherwise. This omission is probably to be accounted for partly by the fact that the early edition of Champlain's "Voyages" had not been consulted for this purpose. This contains by far the most particular, and, I think, the most interesting chapter of what we may call the Ante-Pilgrim history of New England, extending to one hundred and sixty pages quarto; but appears to be unknown equally to the historian and the orator on Plymouth Rock. Bancroft does not mention Champlain at all among the authorities for De Monts' expedition, nor does he say that he ever visited the coast of New England. Though he bore the title of pilot to De Monts, he was, in another sense, the leading spirit, as well as the historian of the expedition. Holmes, Hildreth, and Barry, and apparently all our historians who mention Champlain, refer to the edition of 1632, in which all the separate charts of our harbors, &c., and about one half the narrative, are omitted; for the author explored so many lands afterward that he could afford to forget a part of what he had done. Hildreth, speaking of De Monts's expedition, says that "he looked into the Penobscot [in 1605], which Pring had discovered two years before," saying nothing about Champlain's extensive exploration of it for De Monts in 1604 (Holmes says 1608, and refers to Purchas); also that he followed in the track of Pring along the coast "to Cape Cod, which he called Malabarre." (Haliburton had made the same statement before him in 1829. He called it Cap Blanc, and Malle Barre (the Bad Bar) was the name given to a harbor on the east side of the Cape.) Pring says nothing about a river there. Belknap says that Weymouth discovered it in 1605. Sir F. Gorges says, in his narration (Maine Hist. Coll., Vol. II. p. 19), 1658, that Pring in 1606 "made a perfect discovery of all the rivers and harbors." This is the most I can find. Bancroft makes Champlain to have discovered more western rivers in Maine, not naming the Penobscot; he, however, must have been the discoverer of distances on this river (see Belknap, p. 147). Pring was absent from England only about six months, and sailed by this part of Cape Cod (Malebarre) because it yielded no sassafras, while the French, who probably had not heard of Pring, were patiently for years exploring the coast in search of a place of settlement, sounding and surveying its harbors.

PEOPLE OF CAPE COD

ÆSOP  
XENOPHANES

CHAMPLAIN

WEBSTER

BANCROFT

BARRY

HILDRETH

PRING

HOLMES  
PURCHAS  
HALIBURTON

BELKNAP  
WEYMOUTH  
GORGES



1829

1829

➔ [Pietro Bachi](#)'s A GRAMMAR OF THE ITALIAN LANGUAGE... (Boston: Hilliard, Gray, Little and Wilkins) and *TEATRO SCELTO ITALIANO: CONTENENTE L'AMINTA DI TASSO, L'ARTASERSE DI METASTASIO, LA GRISELDA DI GOLDONI, LA MEROPE DI MAFFEI, IL SAUL DI ALFIERI, E L'ARISTODEMO DI MONTI*; WITH NOTES, &C... (Cambrigia: Hilliard e Brown, Librai del' Universita). These books, required textbooks during [David Henry Thoreau](#)'s college education, would become part of his permanent library.

**GRAMMAR OF ITALIAN**  
**TEATRO SCELTO ITALIANO**

➔ [John James Audubon](#) returned to the United States after three years in England, reunited with his family, and continued his search for new species with which to augment THE BIRDS OF AMERICA.

➔ Midshipman [Charles Henry Davis](#) received the first of many promotions, to Passed Midshipman.

➔ At Philadelphia, U. Hunt prepared a new printing of the Reverend [Thomas Morell](#)'s 1773 abridgement of [Robert Ainsworth](#)'s 1736 DICTIONARY OF THE LATIN TONGUE.



A copy of this would be found in the personal library of [Henry Thoreau](#).

**AINSWORTH'S LATIN D.**



1829

1829

 In this year the Nantucket Northern District Monthly Meeting, a group that had been in existence on the northern portion of [Nantucket Island](#) since 1794, was laid down in favor of the monthly meeting that was taking place in the town of [Nantucket](#) itself.

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 [John Claudius Loudon](#) inserted a note in his [The Gardener's Magazine](#) in regard to the idea of a plough driven by steam power which [Jane C. Webb](#) had included as one of her “hints for improvement” in her 1824 science fiction effort [THE MUMMY! OR A TALE OF THE TWENTY-SECOND CENTURY](#).<sup>6</sup> (At the time he was presuming, in accordance with the pen name that had been placed on this novel, that the author was male.)

**JANE WEBB LOUDON**

Meanwhile the author, very much female, was publishing another attempt at fiction, this one entitled [STORIES OF A BRIDE](#).

 David Dudley Field's and Professor [Chester Dewey](#)'s [HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF BERKSHIRE, MASSACHUSETTS; IN TWO PARTS. THE FIRST BEING A GENERAL VIEW OF THE COUNTY; THE SECOND, AN ACCOUNT OF THE SEVERAL TOWNS. BY GENTLEMEN IN THE COUNTY, CLERGYMEN AND LAYMEN](#) (Pittsfield: Samuel W. Bush).

## **BERKSHIRE, MASSACHUSETTS**

On page 39 of this volume the bugs that ate their way out of a table made of apple wood may be found, which would later eat their way out of [Henry Thoreau](#)'s [WALDEN; OR, LIFE IN THE WOODS](#) concluding chapter, and then out of [Herman Melville](#)'s tale entitled “The Apple-Tree Table: or, Original Spiritual Manifestations.”

(Berkshire County is technically not a county, since it has no governmental services of its own, but is a district association that covers the entire mountainous western end of the state of Massachusetts, including the towns of Adams, Alford, Becket, Cheshire, Clarksburg, Dalton, Egremont, Florida, Great Barrington, Housatonic, Hancock, Hinsdale, Lanesborough, Berkshire, Lee, Lenox, Dale, Mount Washington, New Ashford, New Marlborough, North Adams, Otis, Peru, Pittsfield, Richmond, Sandisfield, Savoy, Ashley Falls, Stockbridge, Glendale, Interlaken, Tyringham, Washington, West Stockbridge, Williamstown, and Windsor.)

6. [THE MUMMY](#) also predicted a kind of internet — but Loudon didn't notice this and Al Gore hadn't been born yet.



The "Berkshire" District

**WALDEN:** Every one has heard the story which has gone the rounds of New England, of a strong and beautiful bug which came out of the dry leaf of an old table of apple-tree wood, which had stood in a farmer's kitchen for sixty years, first in Connecticut, and afterward in Massachusetts, -from an egg deposited in the living tree many years earlier still, as appeared by counting the annual layers beyond it; which was heard gnawing out for several weeks, hatched perchance by the heat of an urn. Who does not feel his faith in a resurrection and immortality strengthened by hearing of this? Who knows what beautiful and winged life, whose egg has been buried for ages under many concentric layers of woodenness in the dead dry life of society, deposited at first in the alburnum of the green and living tree, which has been gradually converted into the semblance of its well-seasoned tomb, -heard perchance gnawing out now for years by the astonished family of man, as they sat round the festive board, - may unexpectedly come forth amidst society's most trivial and handselled furniture, to enjoy its perfect summer life at last!

ENTOMBED LIFE

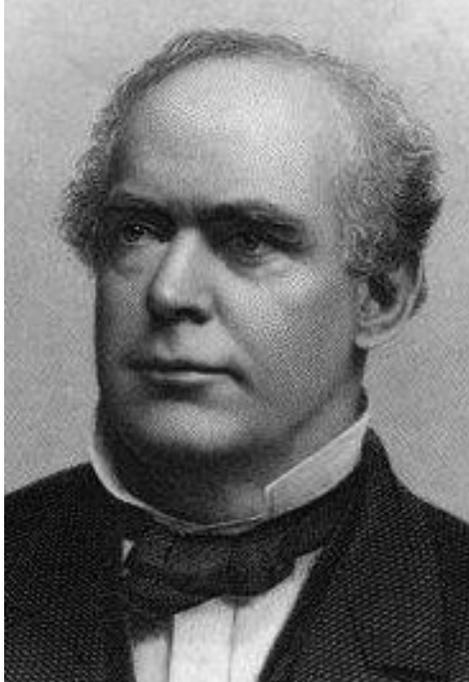
 Professor [Carl Adolph Agardh](#)'s *ESSAI SUR LE DÉVELOPPEMENT INTÉRIEUR DES PLANTES* (ESSAY ON THE INTERNAL DEVELOPMENT OF PLANTS).

 Ferdinand-Victor Delacroix's LIBERTY GUIDING THE PEOPLE.

 At Cambridge, Alfred, Lord Tennyson for his poem "Timbuctoo" was named as the Chancellor's Gold Medallist.

- 1813 — [George Waddington](#), for "Columbus."
- 1814 — William Whewell, for "Boadicea."
- 1815 — Edward Smirke, for "Wallace."
- 1816 — Hamilton Sydney Beresford, for "Mahomet."
- 1817 — Chauncy Hare Townshend, for "Jerusalem."
- 1818 — Charles Edward Long, for "Imperial and Papal Rome."
- 1819 — Thomas Babington Macaulay, 1st Baron Macaulay, for "Pompeii."
- 1821 — Thomas Babington Macaulay, 1st Baron Macaulay, for "Evening."
- 1823 — Winthrop Mackworth Praed, for "Australasia."
- 1824 — Winthrop Mackworth Praed, for "Athens."
- 1825 — [Edward George Earle Bulwer-Lytton, 1st Baron Lytton](#), for "Sculpture."
- 1827 — Christopher Wordsworth, for "The Druids."
- 1828 — Christopher Wordsworth, for "Invasion of Russia by [Napoleon Bonaparte](#)."
- 1829 — Alfred, 1st Baron Tennyson, for "Timbuctoo."
- 1831 — George Stovin Venables, for "Attempts to find a North West Passage."
- 1842 — Henry James Sumner Maine, for "Birth of the Prince of Wales."
- 1844 — Edward Henry Bickersteth, for "The Tower of London."
- 1845 — Edward Henry Bickersteth, for "Caulbul."
- 1846 — Edward Henry Bickersteth, for "Caesar's Invasion of Britain."
- 1852 — Frederic William Farrar, for "The Arctic Regions."

→ Salmon Portland Chase passed the bar exam and opened a law office in Ohio, where he was allowed to use the time he had already been in that state to satisfy his residency requirement. He would later allege that his 1st client paid him half a dollar to draw a deed and then his 2d client borrowed that half dollar and disappeared. While waiting in his office for clients, Chase began to compile the scattered and confusing STATUTES OF OHIO. This would require the next three years to accomplish. Adding notes and references, he would produce what would become the reference authority in Ohio courts.



→ [Henry Wadsworth Longfellow](#) returned from learning languages in Europe to teach at Bowdoin College for the following six years.



→ Friend [Mary Howitt](#)'s poem "The Spider and the Fly."



The Kentucky Colonization Society was established to devise ways of sending [manumitted](#) former [slaves](#) back home to Africa where they belonged.

The term "corral" came from Spanish into American English. First use of the expression "in cahoots." Alfred Robinson visited Mission San Luis Rey de Francia, near today's Oceanside, California and wrote "It is not unusual to see numbers of [native Americans] driven along by *alcaldes* and under the whip's lash forced to the very doors of the sanctuary." Evidently this was benign, for as the mission brochure puts it, "While colonists in other parts of the world tried to expropriate and exterminate the natives, the Franciscan Padres and the Spaniards sought to save them."

Birth of [Julia Louisa Hentz](#), who would write poetry and who would marry a Keyes.



 In [Concord](#), Jonathan Hildreth continued as a Selectman.

Samuel Hoar, Jr. of [Concord](#) was a Senator.

Reuben Brown, Jr. and Samuel Burr were [Concord](#)'s deputies and representatives to the General Court.

Nathan Brooks of [Concord](#) was of the Council.

The will of Humphrey Barrett of [Concord](#), who had died in 1827, provided \$500 to the town's fund for the support of its minister.

FINANCES.— In the early ages of the town, several lots of land were reserved for the "public good," and donations were made by individuals for the same purpose. Most of them, however, were disposed of without producing much permanent benefit, or accomplishing the wishes of the donor. Captain Timothy Wheeler,<sup>7</sup> in 1687, bequeathed to the Rev. Edward Bulkeley and the Rev. Joseph Estabrook, who were then the ministers of the town, 20s. apiece; and to the town about three acres of land, with a house standing on the same, to be improved, all but half an acre (which was "laid out to the training place" at the northwesterly end of the public common), "for the furtherance of learning and the support of a school in the said town." This lot was that on which the grammar school-house now [1835] stands, and then embraced nearly all which would be included in a line drawn from the north side of the house recently built by Ephraim Merriam, to the brook and by the brook round to the Middlesex Hotel and the common. These premises were several years leased and the rents applied according to the wishes of the donor; but piece after piece was unfortunately sold, till the school-house lot was contracted to its present [1835] highly inconvenient dimensions. Captain Wheeler also bequeathed to the town 40 acres of woodland, "to be improved from time to time for the use and benefit of the ministers of the said town." This was the present [1835] ministerial lot; and the people were long accustomed to hold a bee, when a sufficient quantity of wood for the minister's annual consumption was drawn from this lot to his door.

The town directed, April 1, 1811, that the wood on this lot, and on one in [Carlisle](#), should be cut off and sold; and that pews should be erected on some vacant floor in the meeting-house, and also sold; and that the proceeds should be vested in the hands of trustees, as a ministerial fund. Their first report was made November 7, 1814, and shows the following results.

Proceeds of sales of wood on the ministerial wood-lot	\$2,566.13
Proceeds of sales of wood on a lot in Carlisle	364.27
Proceeds of sales of pews in the meeting house	1,365.55

Total on interest from January 1st, 1814 \$4,295.95

The first trustees were [John White](#), [Francis Jarvis](#), and John L. Tuttle; and they and their successors were incorporated by an act passed February 27, 1813, as "The Trustees of the Congregational Ministerial Fund in Concord." This fund has since

7. Captain TIMOTHY WHEELER died July 10, 1687 aged 86. He came to [Concord](#) in 1638, tradition says from Wales. Besides holding, at different times, most of the important trusts in various town affairs, he was captain of a military company, and represented the town *eighteen* years in the General Court, between 1653 and 1672. In all stations he appears to have conducted himself with great propriety. At his death he was possessed of a very respectable estate. His will, which is recorded in the Suffolk Probate Records, was dated the 1st of March next before his death. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Captain Thomas Brooks. They had no male issue. One of his daughters, Elizabeth, married Ebenezer Prout, some time clerk of the House of Representatives; and another, Rebecca, married James Minott, Esq., and was the ancestor of many distinguished individuals.



been accumulating; and it received the additional legacy of Humphrey Barrett,<sup>8</sup> in 1829, of \$500. No appropriations were made from it till 1830; and on the first of January, 1831, it amounted to \$11,431.45.

In 1732, a committee was appointed, consisting of the Rev. Mr. Whiting, James Minott, Jr., John Fox, and Samuel Heywood, to make sale of the common and ministerial land in the town, and vest the proceeds in other real estate. A "ministerial pasture and plow land," was accordingly bought west of the almshouse and some time used as a "perquisite" lot. During the Rev. Mr. Emerson's ministry, it was sold for £75, or \$250, and the annual interest, \$15, applied for the benefit of the minister. In consequence of losses sustained during the revolution, it became reduced to \$100 nearly. In 1819, the town voted that the minister should receive \$15, the original perquisite; and the balance \$9, has been annually raised by a tax.<sup>9</sup>

This was the situation in regard to the schools of nearby Lincoln:

Lincoln has always given liberal support to her common schools, and has been rewarded in the distinguished character of her educated sons. At its incorporation in 1754, it was divided into three districts; and a 'moving school' was kept in each. A school-house was built in the middle of the town [of Lincoln] in 1762; and in 1763, £5 were granted to build one in the southwest district, £5 for the southeast, and £10 for the north. In 1768, the schools were kept in three instead of four places; and in 1770, and some other years, the grammar school was substituted for all the others. In 1780, the town was again divided into four districts, which having been continued, excepting a few years since. In 1791, a committee was appointed to make a general regulation for dividing the school money, who reported, that the east district have 21 weeks, the south 17 weeks, and the north 14 weeks, in proportion to the 12 months' schooling. This regulation was accepted by the town, which was divided into three districts; but continued a few years only. It was so altered in 1791, as to give 17 weeks to the south, 14 to the north, 11 to the east, and 10 to the middle district. Since 1812, the south has drawn  $11/56$  and the three others  $15/56$  each of the money. Among the teachers of the grammar school, I find the names of Jacob Bigelow, Timothy Farrar, Fisher Ames, and others who have been distinguished in public life. Mr. Joseph Brooks, among other liberal donations, made one for the support of schools, which has been of great service to the town [of Lincoln]. It amounted in 1761, to £388, and now [1835] to more than \$1,000, the annual interest of which is divided among the districts in the same proportion as other school money. An institution called the "liberal school," similar to an academy, was established by the Rev. Dr. Stearns, and several other gentlemen in 1793, and was successfully continued about 10 years. From the annual return made to the State in 1829, it

8. HUMPHREY BARRETT was the son of Lieutenant Humphrey Barrett, and died without issue, March 13, 1827, aged 75. Abel B. Heywood inherited, and lives on [1835], his real estate.

9. [Lemuel Shattuck's 1835 A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:....](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)

(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

appears that the aggregate time for which the four public schools were kept was 32 months, 17 by males, and 15 by females; and that they were attended by 220 scholars. \$576.70 were paid for their support. There were two private schools, and 8 pupils attending academies. The estimated amount of tuition was \$70. None are unable to read in the town]. The north district [of Lincoln] contains 40 scholars, the south 86, and the east 42, and the middle 44.<sup>10</sup>

### Town Clerks of Carlisle

Zebulon Spaulding	1780-1784
Asa Parlin	1785-1802; 1806-1808
John Jacobs	1803, 1809-1812, 1826
Jonathan Heald	1804-1805
Jonathan Heald, Jr.	1813-1814, 1818-1820
John Heald	1815-1817, 1821-1825, 1827-1829
Cyrus Heald	1829—

### Treasurers of Carlisle

Samuel Heald	1780-1785
Simon Blood, Jr.	1786-1788
Samuel Green	1789-1803
Nathan Green	1804-1819
Nathan Green	1820-1828
John Nelson	1829—

The Illinois Legislature appointed a commission to dig a canal connecting Chicago with the Mississippi River by way of the DesPlaines and Illinois rivers and to lay out towns, to sell lots, and to apply the proceeds to the construction of the canal. The canal commissioners employed James Thompson, a civil engineer, to lay out the original town.

Louis-Jacques-Mandé Daguerre and Joseph-Nicephor Niépce went into partnership to develop a process for the fixing of images.<sup>11</sup>

By this point Minot Pratt was at work as a printer in Boston. He and his bride were married by the Reverend Waldo Emerson at his 2d Unitarian Church on Hanover Street in the North End — quite possibly this was the first couple which Emerson united in matrimony.<sup>12</sup>

10. Ibid.

11. There is a discussion of Daguerreotypy between Phoebe and Holgrave in THE HOUSE OF SEVEN GABLES. Search for “heaven’s broad and simple sunshine.”



1829

1829

 The [Reverend Samuel Read Hall](#)'s INSTRUCTOR'S MANUAL, OR LECTURES ON SCHOOL KEEPING ([Boston](#): Richardson, Lord and Holbrook), the initial real teacher's handbook to be published in the United States of America.

## INSTRUCTOR'S MANUAL



[Josiah Holbrook](#)'s AMERICAN LYCEUM, OR SOCIETY FOR THE IMPROVEMENT OF SCHOOLS, AND DIFFUSION OF USEFUL KNOWLEDGE ([Boston](#): Perkins & Marvin, 114, Washington Street; T.R. Marvin, Printer, 32 Congress Street).

## AMERICAN LYCEUM

This source reported that the [lyceum](#) committee for Middlesex County had been made up of the Reverend Professor James Walker, William Jackson, the Reverend Charles Train, [Lemuel Shattuck](#), Luther Lawrence, J.S.C. Knowlton, Professor John H. Ashmun, and [Warren Colburn](#).

 [John Leonard Knapp](#) had been during this decade contributing a series of anonymous articles to [Time's Telescope](#) under the heading "The Naturalist's Diary." At this point this series was the basis for publication at London of an anonymous volume entitled THE JOURNAL OF A NATURALIST. This work would see publication in four editions (it would be reprinted in Philadelphia in 1831), and would be made use of by Thoreau. It is an account of the natural history, country life and agriculture along the escarpment from Alveston to Thornbury in Gloucestershire, inspired by the Reverend [Gilbert White](#)'s [THE NATURAL HISTORY OF SELBORNE](#). J.W. White has described Knapp as "a charming botanist and traveller through the inexhaustible regions of nature." He would spend his last years at Alveston as a churchwarden, occupying himself with the pursuit of natural history and the cultivation of his garden. In honor of Knapp's THE GRAMINA BRITANNICA, the genus of grasses previously named *Milbora* by Adanson would be renamed *Knappia* by Smith.

BOTANIZING

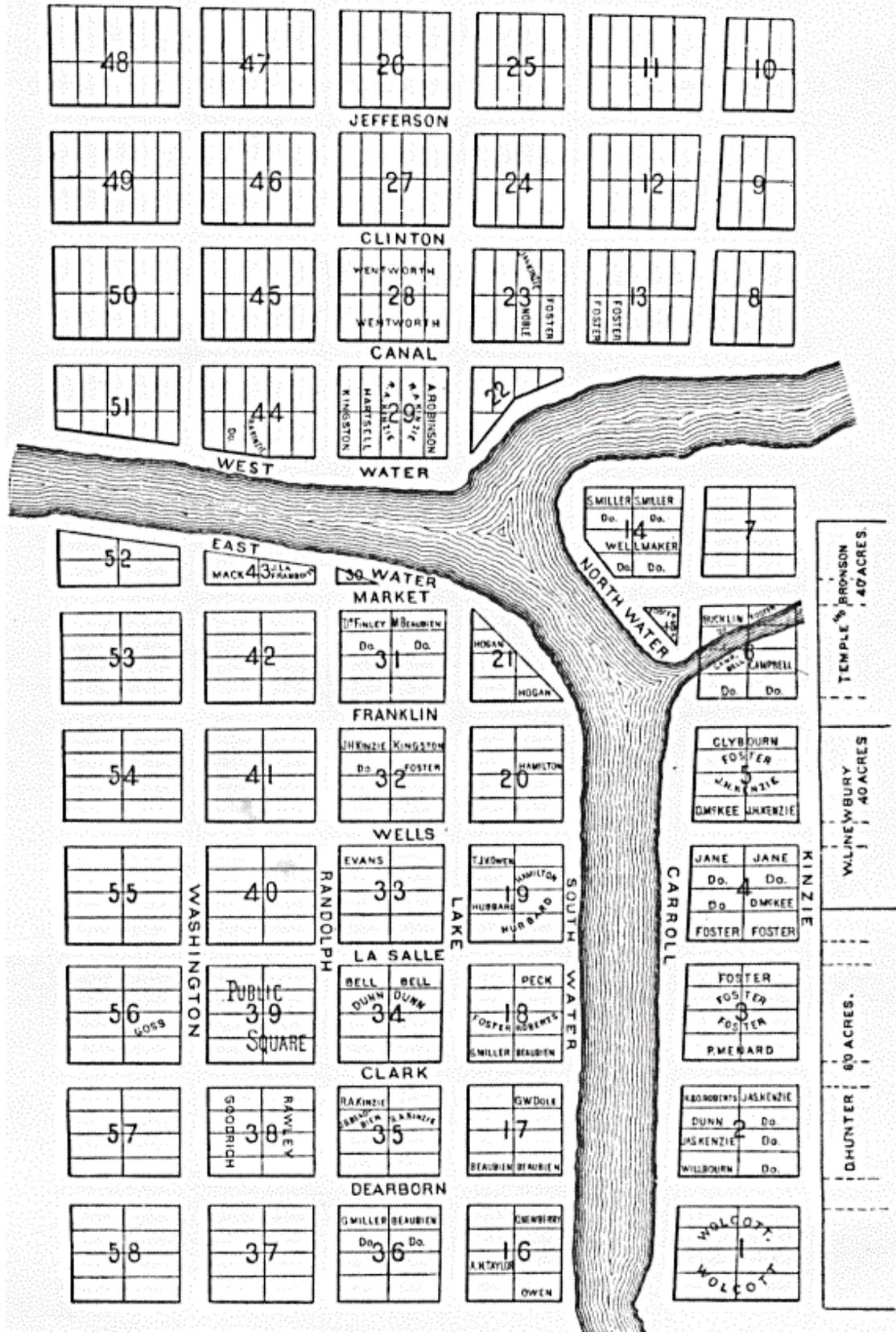
From this year into 1831, [Professor William Jackson Hooker](#) and Dr R.K. Greville would be putting out the two volumes of *ICONES FILICUM* (ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE FERNS).

[Professor Hooker](#) began his *FLORA BOREALI-AMERICANA*, which would not be completed until 1840 (this work would treat primarily Canadian plants and would make itself the 1st flora of North American plants to follow a natural rather than the Linnaean sexual classification system).

CAROLUS LINNAEUS

 A new edition of the Jacksonville, Florida planter Zephaniah Kingsley's 1826 A TREATISE ON THE PATRIARCHAL OR CO-OPERATIVE SYSTEM OF SOCIETY AS IT EXISTS IN SOME GOVERNMENTS AND COLONIES IN AMERICA, AND IN THE UNITED STATES, UNDER THE NAME OF SLAVERY, WITH ITS NECESSITY AND ADVANTAGES added a discussion of "Gullah Jack" Pritchard's role in the abortive Denmark Vesey slave plot of 1822. Kingsley had himself purchased this "priest" or "conjurer" in Africa, and recalled that "he had his conjuring implements with him in a bag which he brought on board the ship and always retained with him." The author displayed Pritchard as the type case of the "influential" or "fanatical" preacher in a slave revolt, pointing out that Vesey himself had been "an exhorting brother."

12. They would have three sons, one of whom, John Bridge Pratt, would become an insurance man and marry an Alcott daughter, [Anna Bronson Alcott](#). Their two grandsons by John and Anna, or "Meg," were thus the little men of [Louisa May Alcott](#)'s LITTLE MEN, named "John Brooke" and "Thomas Bangs" in the book [need to verify this] and Frederick Alcott Pratt and John Sewall Pratt in real life.





1829

1829



By this point mass meetings in Ireland organized by Daniel “The Liberator” O’Connell’s Catholic Association, and O’Connell’s election as a MP, had frightened the British overlords to the point at which they passed an Emancipation Act, rescinding the prohibition of Catholics in Parliament and in other governmental offices, and Catholic Relief Act, to remove remaining effects of the Penal laws for upper and middle class [Irish](#).

The act of Catholic Emancipation began to allow Catholics to be elected to, and to serve in, the British Parliament. Suffrage was, however, restricted. During this period in [Ireland](#), lasting until 1845, with the exception of Ulster, the previous system of racial or ethnic oppression was being superseded and renewed by a system of national oppression.

Lace manufacturing began in Limerick, [Ireland](#).

In New Hampshire, Derry Bank was incorporated.

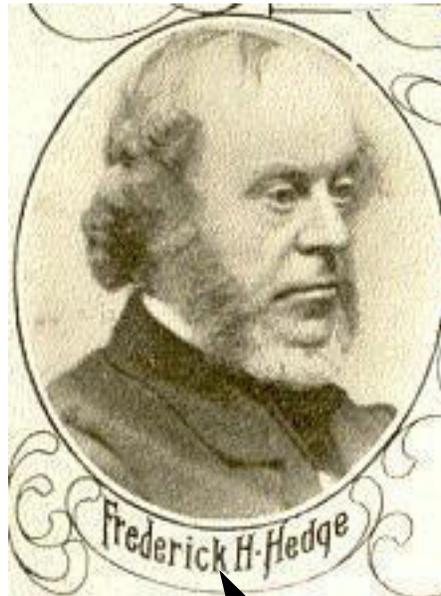
1829

1829

 As a special gift to his former congregation at the [Stone Chapel](#), the Reverend [James Freeman](#) revised his 1812 volume SERMONS ON PARTICULAR OCCASIONS, as ONE VERSION, EIGHTEEN SERMONS AND A CHARGE.

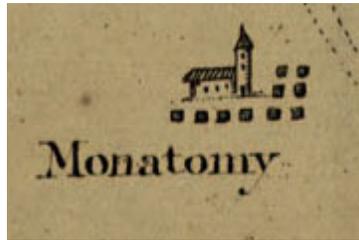


At this point the church that had gathered on September 9, 1739 as the Second Church in Cambridge, in Cambridge's Second or North-West Precinct which was often referred to as the Menotomy Precinct, took the step of calling its first [Unitarian](#) minister, the Reverend [Frederic Henry Hedge](#). (In 1867 the town's name would be changed from West Cambridge to Arlington, and the church would come to be called the First Congregational Church and Parish (Unitarian) of Arlington, and then in 1965, the First Congregational Parish (Unitarian) and the First Universalist Society of Arlington would merge to form the present day First Parish Unitarian Universalist Church of Arlington.)



(no "k")

In what is now Arlington, a set of hayscales was procured for general town use and was erected near the wall of the Burying Ground.



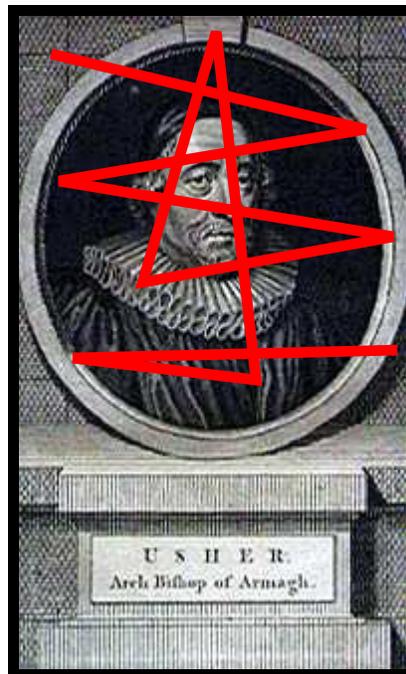
➡ Jules Desnoyers named the Quaternary System (a period in which humans have lived).

➡ The North American Review carried a 25-page review of one of [Jean-François Champollion](#)'s works.

➡ Father J.G.H Greppo's ESSAY ON THE HIEROGLYPHIC SYSTEM OF [M. CHAMPOLLION, JUN.](#), AND ON THE ADVANTAGES WHICH IT OFFERS TO SACRED CRITICISM:



The decypherment of the hieroglyphics and Darwin's theory of evolution were probably the two severest blows delivered by nineteenth-century science to the credibility of Genesis and to Bishop Ussher's widely accepted Biblical chronology, which placed the date of creation at 4004 B.C.



➡ The Reverend Abiel Abbot's posthumous LETTERS WRITTEN IN THE INTERIOR OF CUBA, BETWEEN THE MOUNTAINS OF ARCANA, TO THE EAST, AND CUSCO, TO THE WEST, IN THE MONTHS OF FEBRUARY, MARCH, APRIL, AND MAY, OF 1828 (Boston, 1829).<sup>13</sup>

13. The Reverend Abbot had been a pastor in Haverhill and then Beverly, Massachusetts. He had gone to Cuba for his health but succumbed to the [yellow fever](#) on his way home.



 The knighting of [John Franklin](#) rendered him [Sir John Franklin](#) and rendered his bride [Lady Jane Franklin](#) (a whole lot better than being Joe and Jane Sixpack).

 Water of the day carried [typhoid](#) and [cholera](#), prompting the 1st water purification system for a public water supply to be built in [London](#).

 The first firefighting pumping engine powered by steam was constructed in [London](#) by George Braithwaite in consultation with John Ericsson.



 In [London](#), Shillibeer's Omnibus service began from Paddington to Bank. This first omnibus was drawn by horses of course. Commuters would find them to be a good way to get around, and soon there would be a whole lot of them, cramped at a maximum capacity of 22 passengers, their floors strewn with hay — but marvel of marvels, running fixed routes so the commuter always knew where he or she was going. The conductor of such a public conveyance would become known colloquially as a “cad” (the circular staircase to the roof would not be added until the 1880s, at which point they would begin to carry 12 inside and 14 on top).

 The Colosseum, displaying E.T. Parris's panorama of [London](#), opened at Cambridge Gate in Regent's Park.

 In [London](#), Exeter 'Change was demolished.

 In [London](#), the New Fleet Market opened.

1829

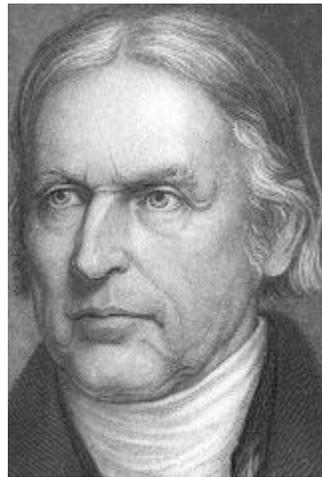
1829

 Abner Kneeland's APPEAL TO UNIVERSALISTS, ON THE SUBJECT OF EXCOMMUNICATION, OR THE



WITHDRAWING OF FELLOWSHIP, ON ACCOUNT OF DIVERSITY OF OPINION described how the reverend author had had a falling out with members of his 2nd Universalist Society over his having allowed Fanny Wright, an even more controversial communitarian than Robert Owen, at a time when no one else in New-York was willing to allow her a forum, to speak from his pulpit. Universalist denominational associations as far away as Maine were passing resolutions disowning him. His friend the Reverend Hosea Ballou prepared a document of voluntary suspension from fellowship, and obtained his signature.

FEMINISM



Fanny Wright purchased a small church on Broome Street, near the Bowery of New-York, in order to transform it into a Hall of Science in which she would be able to offer her free-thinking lectures. She was, among other things, urging easier access to safe and effective methods of contraception, and so she was being characterized by some as “the great red harlot of infidelity.”<sup>14</sup>

14. Well, you can't please **everybody**.

Fanny Wright's COURSE OF POPULAR LECTURES (also 1836) condemned religion, the influence of religion on



politics, and authoritarianism in education, and sponsored equal rights for women. Describing religion, and marriage, as repressive, she advocated that “free union” replace binding legal contract. She and Robert Dale Owen settled in New-York, where they would put out the Free Enquirer and lead a movement of free-thinkers, calling for liberalized divorce laws, birth control, free secular education run by the state, and the political organization of the working classes. She lectured regularly in a converted Baptist church on Broome Street, with seating for 3,000, which they referred to as their “Hall of Science.” She published two editions of her COURSE OF POPULAR LECTURES, AS DELIVERED BY FRANCES WRIGHT...; WITH THREE ADDRESSES, ON VARIOUS PUBLIC OCCASIONS, AND A REPLY TO THE CHARGES AGAINST THE FRENCH REFORMERS OF 1789, and joined the Working Men’s Club. Walt Whitman would describe Fanny during this period as<sup>15</sup>

a brilliant woman, of beauty and estate, who was never satisfied unless she was busy doing good – public good, private good. [There was much criticism of her morals but] we all loved her; fell down before her; her very appearance seemed to enthrall us. [She was] the noblest Roman of them all ... a woman of the noblest make-up whose orbit was a great deal larger than theirs – to large to be tolerated long by them: a most maligned, lied-about character – one of the best in history though also one of the least understood.

When Adin Ballou prepared to go back from his 2-year period of service to the Universalist society on Prince Street to his regular pastorate at Milford, the desperate New-York congregation prevailed on him to help them lure Hosea Ballou away from Boston. Adin Ballou thought his cousin’s tough and devious manner in the salary negotiations inappropriate for a minister. Nor did he appreciate Hosea Ballou’s wit when, in answer to a question about future punishment, Hosea Ballou replied, “So then, Brother Adin, you think they’ll have to be smoked a little, do you?” Adin Ballou’s disillusionment with Hosea Ballou was compounded a year later when, at the New England Universalist General Convention, Hosea Ballou used his influence to prevent David Pickering, an out-of-fellowship Restorationist minister, from offering a prayer. Afterward, Adin Ballou recorded in his diary his resolution “not to attend another convention of that sort.”



15.Eckhardt, Celia Morris, FANNY WRIGHT - REBEL IN AMERICA (Harvard UP, 1984), page 189.

1829

1829

➡ From 1829 into 1837, the presidency of Andrew Jackson. Martin Van Buren would have been in office as Governor of New York for only 71 days when he would be tapped for the position of Secretary of State. He would function as President Jackson’s primary advisor.

Although during this period, most hotels and private mansions had indoor plumbing, particularly in bathrooms and kitchens, the [Executive Mansion](#) in [Washington DC](#) still lacked running water. The idea of installing it had been conceived during the Madison administration before the house burned, but as Andrew Jackson took office, the Committee on Public Buildings opted to expend available funds instead on the construction of the North Portico. When this portico facing Pennsylvania Avenue was completed, the digs would resemble the [White House](#) image as we think of it today.

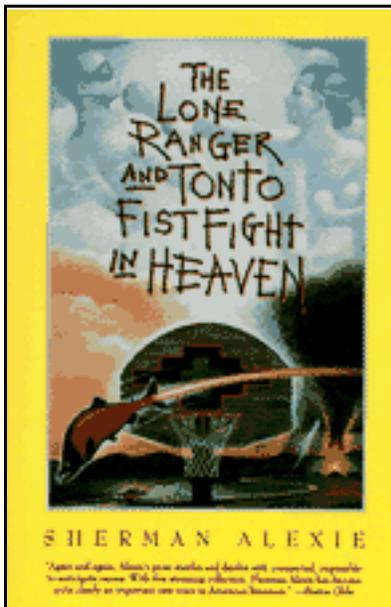
At some point during this year, President Jackson signed US Patent 259 for an invention by William A. Burt of Detroit. This device was the 1st writing machine built in the United States and is considered to have been the 1st typewriter capable of practical work. Burt’s “typographer” device had no keyboard: to bring a selected character to the printing point, the operator rotated a wheel.

➡ [Friend Jonathan Dymond](#)’s ESSAYS ON THE PRINCIPLES OF MORALITY was printed posthumously in London.<sup>16</sup>

**READ THIS BOOK**

WAR RESISTERS LEAGUE  
THE QUAKER PEACE TESTIMONY

➡ A headman of the Sac and the Fox tribes returned from a hunting trip to discover that his lodge had been taken over by a group of whites. When he asked them to move, they ignored him. The General Land Office announced that his lands were to be offered for sale to white settlers. This headman’s name was Black Hawk.



16. The ESSAYS ON THE PRINCIPLES OF MORALITY including an essay on War. A very large number of editions would follow. A New-York edition would appear in 1834, and another in 1844. The “Essay on War” has many times been reprinted by itself, and John Bright has prepared an introduction. In 1896 the Book Committee of the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting of Friends put out the edition ESSAYS ON THE PRINCIPLES OF MORALITY: AND ON THE PRIVATE AND POLITICAL RIGHTS AND OBLIGATIONS OF MANKIND / BY JONATHAN DYMOND which is here reproduced in its entirety.

1829

1829



"...the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions."

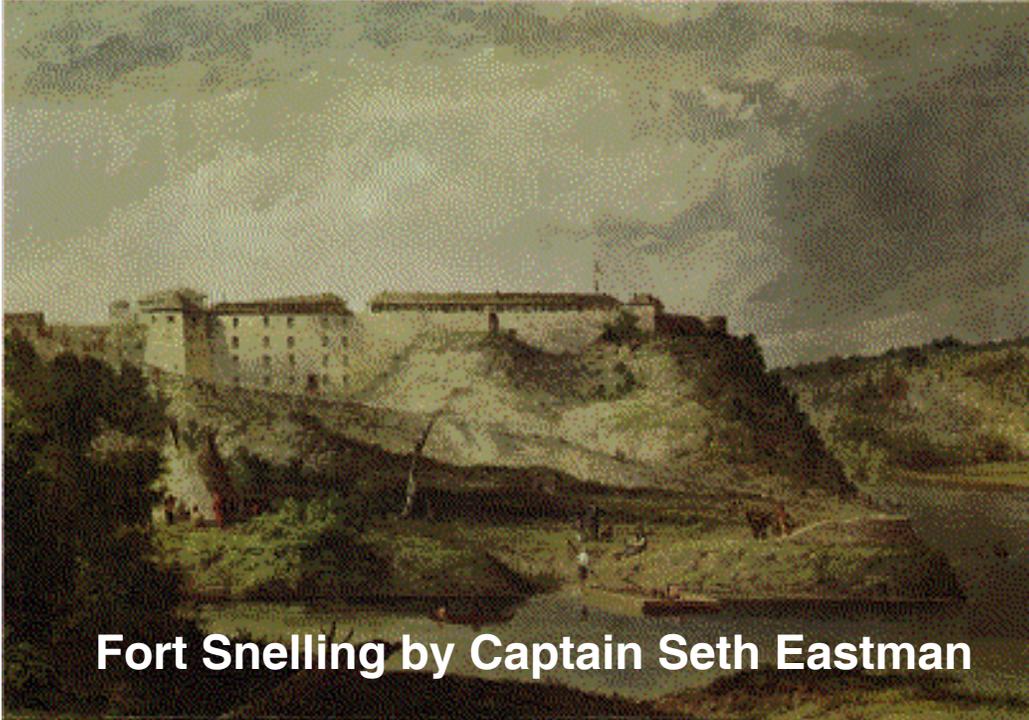
— Declaration of Independence



1829

1829

[Marpiyawicasta](#) “[Man of the Clouds](#)” accepted Christianity and took the name L.O. Skyman. His *Matantonwan Dakota* band established a farming village near where Lakewood Cemetery touches *Mde Medoza* “Lake of the Loons” (renamed Lake Calhoun) under the protection of Fort Snelling in what is now Minneapolis, with the assistance of Major Lawrence Taliaferro, the Indian agent at the fort.



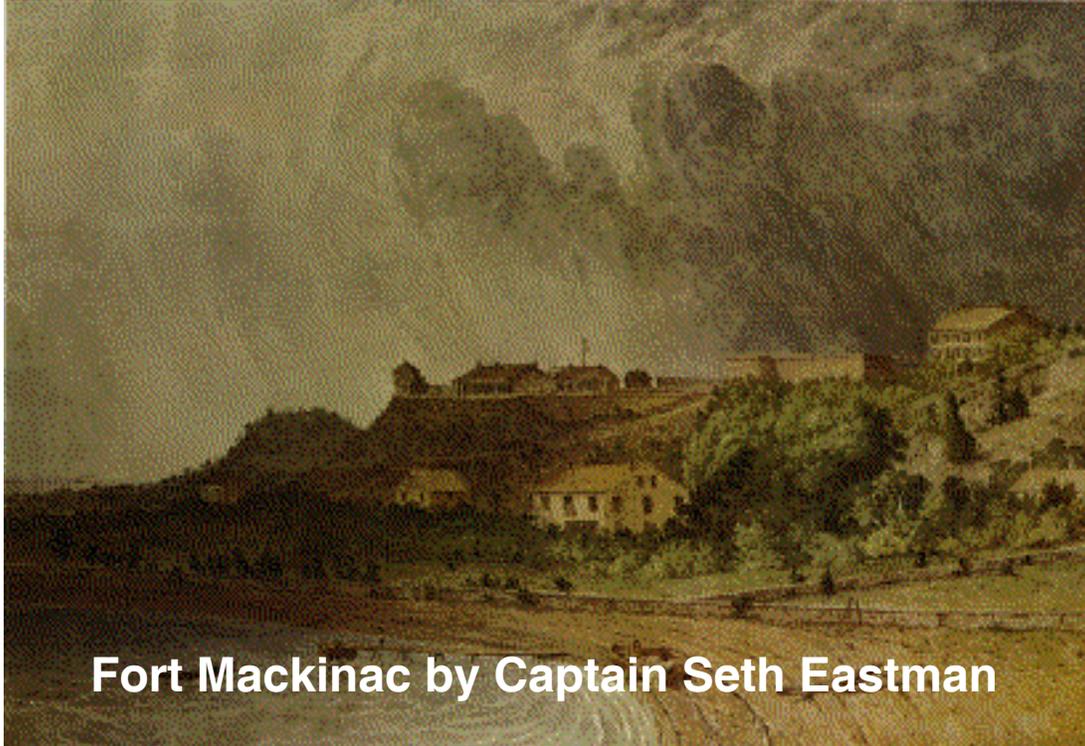
**Fort Snelling by Captain Seth Eastman**

Their name “Eatonville” for this *Kay-yah-ta Otonwa* “a village whose houses have roofs” or “Cloud Man’s village” community came from asking the Secretary of War, John H. Eaton, for “six or eight hundred dollars” which “would mature what has happily been begun” by John Caldwell Calhoun, who had directed the original military occupation of the territory. Eatonville commenced with 12 Dakotas. One of the first things they found was that the plows supplied were too fragile to break the prairie sod. First the squaws had to dig up the sod, and only then could a team of oxen turn this earth without ripping apart such a plow. The Reverend Jedediah

1829

1829

D. Stevens, who had a mission on [Mackinac Island](#) in the strait between Lake Huron and Lake Michigan,



**Fort Mackinac by Captain Seth Eastman**

visited Lake Harriet between Lake Calhoun and Fort Snelling and began to lay plans to build a mission there.



**Michilimackinac "Green Turtle" Island**



1829

1829



The Trinitarian Congregationalists began a Sabbath School in the factory district along the Assabet River in “West [Concord](#).”

Now here’s something I’ll bet you didn’t see coming: [Henry Thoreau](#)’s favorite uncle [Charles Jones Dunbar](#) began worshipping with the Trinitarians.



Rufus Hosmer of Stow became a Director of the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company, replacing Joshua Page of Bedford.

The *Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company* was incorporated March 3, and organized March 29, 1826. The Hon. Abiel Heywood was chosen President, and the Hon. Nathan Brooks, Secretary and Treasurer, who, with [John Keyes](#), [Daniel Shattuck](#), Elias Phinney of Lexington, and Daniel Richardson of Tyngsborough, have since been Directors. The other directors have been Samuel Burr, 1826 to 1830; Josiah Davis, from 1830; Micah M. Rutter of East Sudbury, 1826 to 1828; Joshua Page of Bedford, 1826 to 1829; Rufus Hosmer of Stow, from 1829; and Charles Merriam of Weston, from 1830. The first policy was issued May 17, 1826; and the following table will show the amount of business in this excellent institution since that time.<sup>17</sup>

Year	Policies	Insured	Premium	Notes	Losses
1827	440	\$801,247	\$41,276.41		\$650.00
1828	226	\$387,871	\$22,177.47		\$100.00
1829	406	\$645,673	\$37,774.13		\$857.74
1830	590	\$857,700	\$53,173.80		\$2,924.50
1831	499	\$646,279	\$39,954.01		\$1,452.53
1832	508	\$708,064	\$45,184.85		\$3,150.75

The boundary-lines of [Concord](#) were surveyed, and marker stones placed at each of the many angles in this boundary.

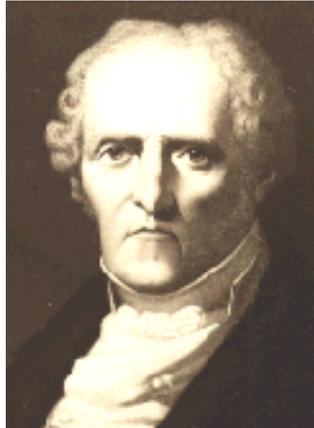
THE Court-House in [Concord](#) lies, north 58¼° west, distant 15 miles 285 rods in a straight line from the City Hall in [Boston](#), 16m. 40r. by the turnpike, 17m. 212r. through Lexington and 20m. 188r. through Waltham. Bedford bears from Concord north 62° east, distant 3m. 276r. in a straight line, and 5m. 32r. by the road; Lexington, south 78° east, 5m. 296r., and by the road 6m. 163r.; Lincoln, 4m. 77r. by the road; East Sudbury, south 12-1/2° west, 6m. 201r., and by the road 8m. 201r.; [Harvard College](#), south 56¼° east, 12m. 207r., and East-Cambridge court-house, 14m. 250r [Hale’s SURVEY OF BOSTON AND ITS VICINITY. pp. 69-71]. Concord lies 13 miles from Lowell, 18 from Groton and 30 from

17. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)’s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;....](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)  
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

Worcester.

Concord is bounded on the southwest by Sudbury, by a line running from "bound rock," near Concord River, north 55° west, 1178r. to Acton corner, near Joseph Hayward's; thence westerly on Acton by a straight line, running 35° east, 1656r. to Carlisle corner, near Paul Dudley's; thence northerly on Carlisle by a line having 28 angles. Southerly it is bounded on Lincoln, by a line beginning at bound rock before mentioned and running with the river to the mouth of Well Meadow Brook, and thence by a line having fourteen angles to Bedford line; thence on Bedford by a line having thirteen angles to Concord River and by Concord River to Carlisle bounds. These lines, giving to the town an exceedingly irregular shape, were surveyed in 1829, and stone bounds put up at all the angles.<sup>18</sup>

 During this year and the next, [Charles Fourier](#)'s *LE NOUVEAU MONDE INDUSTRIEL* was being distributed in English as *THE NEW INDUSTRIAL WORLD*.<sup>19</sup>



 [Richard Chenevix Trench](#) left [Cambridge University](#). He would be going through a period of depression and despondency which he would relieve by writing poetry and traveling on the continent.

 The *Annales d'hygiène publique et de médecine légale*, France's first journal of public health, was founded.



Nicholas Comins suggested that the [stethoscope](#) might be made binaural and attempted a drawing of such a device, but evidently did not succeed at this time in creating it.



"The advent of the stethoscope made it possible to unify tuberculosis."

– [Doctor Jacalyn Duffin](#)



18. Ibid.

19. The French edition had been supervised through the presses by a printer's devil named Pierre-Joseph Proudhon.



The Reverend Charles A. Goodrich's hagiographic and chauvinist LIVES OF THE SIGNERS TO THE [DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE](#), part of a developing American genre. All hail our DWM "Founding Fathers" who could do no ill.<sup>20</sup>

The events leading to the declaration of independence ... have brought us to the more particular notice of those distinguished men, who signed their names to that instrument, and thus identified themselves with the glory of this American republic. If the world has seldom witnessed a train of events of a more novel and interesting character, than those which led to the declaration of American independence, it has, perhaps, never seen a body of men, placed in a more difficult and responsible situation, than were the signers of that instrument. And certainly, the world has never witnessed a more brilliant exhibition of political wisdom, or a brighter example of firmness and courage. The first instant the American colonies gave promise of future importance and respectability, the jealousy of Great Britain was excited, and the counsels of her statesmen were employed to keep them in humble subjection. This was the object, when royalty grasped at their charters; when restrictions were laid upon their commerce and manufactures; when, by taxation, their resources were attempted to be withdrawn, and the doctrine inculcated, that it was rebellion for them to think and act for themselves. It was fortunate for the Americans, that they understood their own rights, and had the courage to assert them. But even at the time of the declaration of independence, just as was the cause of the colonies, it was doubtful how the contests would terminate. The chance of eventual success was against them. Less than three millions of people constituted their population, and these were scattered over a widely extended territory. They were divided into colonies, which had no political character, and no other bond of union than common sufferings, common danger, and common necessities. They had no veteran army, no navy, no arsenals filled with the munitions of war, and no fortifications on their extended coast. They had no overflowing treasuries; but in the outset, were to depend upon loans, taxation, and voluntary contributions. Thus circumstanced, could success in such a contest be reasonably anticipated? Could they hope to compete with the parent country, whose strength was consolidated by the lapse of centuries, and to whose wealth and power so many millions contributed? That country directed, in a great measure, the destinies of Europe: her influence extended to every quarter of the world. Her armies were trained to the art of war; her navy rode in triumph on every sea; her statesmen were subtle and sagacious; her generals skilful and practised. And more than all, her pride was aroused by the fact, that all Europe was an interested spectator of the scene, and was urging her forward to vindicate the policy she had adopted, and the principles which she had advanced. But what will not union and firmness, valour and patriotism, accomplish? What will not faith accomplish? The colonies were, indeed, aware of the crisis at which they had arrived. They saw the precipice upon which they stood. National existence was at stake. Life, and liberty, and peace, were at hazard; not only of

20. Notice that according to Francis Jennings's THE CREATION OF AMERICA: THROUGH REVOLUTION TO EMPIRE (NY: Cambridge UP, 2000), this John Hancock fellow had decidedly mixed motives in fleeing from the army in Lexington and opting to become one of the rebels: had the British import taxes been collectable, his business as the most active smuggler in Boston would have been destroyed.



this generation which then existed, but of the unnumbered millions which were yet to be born. To heaven they could, with pious confidence, make their solemn appeal. They trusted in the arm of HIM, who had planted their fathers in this distant land, and besought HIM to guide the men, who in his providence were called to preside over their public councils. It was fortunate for them, and equally fortunate for the cause of rational liberty, that the delegates to the congress of 1776, were adequate to the great work which devolved upon them. They were not popular favourites, brought into notice during a season of tumult and violence; nor men chosen in times of tranquillity, when nothing is to be apprehended from a mistaken selection. "But they were men to whom others might cling in times of peril, and look up to in the revolution of empires; men whose countenances in marble, as on canvass, may be dwelt upon by after ages, as the history of the times. "They were legislators and senators by birth, raised up by heaven for the accomplishment of a special and important object; to rescue a people groaning under oppression; and with the aid of their illustrious compeers, destined to establish rational liberty on a new basis, in an American republic. They, too, well knew the responsibility of their station, and the fate which awaited themselves, if not their country, should their experiment fail. They came, therefore, to the question of a declaration of independence, like men who had counted the cost; prepared to rejoice, without any unholy triumph, should God smile upon the transaction; prepared also, if defeat should follow, to lead in the way to martyrdom. A signature to the declaration of independence, without reference to general views, was, to each individual, a personal consideration of the most momentous import. It would be regarded in England as treason, and expose any man to the halter or the block. The only signature, which exhibits indications of a trembling hand, is that of [Stephen Hopkins](#), who had been afflicted with the palsy. In this work of treason, John Hancock led the way, as president of the congress, and by the force with which he wrote, he seems to have determined that his name should never be erased. This gentleman, who, from his conspicuous station in the continental congress of 1776, claims our first notice, was born in the town of Quincy, in the state of Massachusetts, in the year 1737. Both his father and grandfather were clergy-men, distinguished for great devotion to the duties of their profession, and for the happy influence which they exercised over those to whom they ministered. Of his father it is recorded, that he evinced no common devotion to learning, to which cause he rendered essential service, by the patronage that he gave to the literary institutions of his native state. Of so judicious a counsellor, young Hancock was deprived, while yet a child, but happily he was adopted by a paternal uncle, Thomas Hancock, the most opulent merchant in Boston, and the most enterprising in New-England. Mr. Thomas Hancock was a man of enlarged views; and was distinguished by his liberality to several institutions, especially to [Harvard College](#), in which he founded a professorship, and in whose library his name is still conspicuous as a principal benefactor.

Under the patronage of the uncle, the he received a liberal education in the above university, where he was graduated in 1754. During his collegiate course, though respectable as a scholar, he was in no wise distinguished, and at that time, gave little promise of the eminence to which he afterwards arrived. On leaving college, he was entered as a clerk in the counting house of his uncle, where he continued till 1760; at which time he visited England, both for



the purposes of acquiring information, and of becoming personally acquainted with the distinguished correspondents of his patron. In 1764, he returned to America; shortly after which his uncle died, leaving to his nephew his extensive mercantile concerns, and his princely fortune, then the largest estate in the province. To a young man, only twenty-seven, this sudden possession of wealth was full of danger; and to not a few would have proved their ruin. But Hancock became neither giddy, arrogant, nor profligate; and he continued his former course of regularity, industry, and moderation. Many depended upon him, as they had done upon his uncle, for employment. To these he was kind and liberal; while in his more extended and complicated commercial transactions, he maintained a high reputation for honour and integrity. The possession of wealth, added to the upright and honourable character which he sustained, naturally gave him influence in the community, and rendered him even popular. In the legislature of Massachusetts, and this event seems to have given a direction to his future career. He thus became associated with such individuals as Otis, Cushing, and Sam Adams, men of great political distinction, acute discrimination, and patriotic feeling. In such an atmosphere, the genius of John Hancock brightened rapidly, and he soon became conspicuous among his distinguished colleagues. It has, indeed, been asserted, that in force of genius, he was inferior to many of his contemporaries; but honourable testimony was given, both to the purity of his principles, and the excellence of his abilities, by his frequent nomination to committees, whose deliberations deeply involved the welfare of the community. The arrival of a vessel belonging to Mr. Hancock, in the year 1768, which was said to be loaded contrary to the revenue laws, has already been noticed in our introduction. This vessel was seized by the custom-house officers, and placed under the guns of the *Romney*, at that time in the harbour, for security. The seizure of this vessel greatly exasperated the people, and in their excitement, they assaulted the revenue officers with violence, and compelled them to seek their safety on board the armed vessel, or in a neighboring castle. The boat of the collector was destroyed, and several houses belonging to his partisans were razed to their foundation. In these proceedings, Mr. Hancock himself was in no wise engaged; and he probably condemned them as rash and unwarrantable. But the transaction contributed greatly to bring him into notice, and to increase his popularity. This, and several similar occurrences, served as a pretext to the governor to introduce into Boston, not long after, several regiments of British troops; a measure which was fitted more than all others to irritate the inhabitants. Frequent collisions, as might be expected, soon happened between the soldiers and the citizens, the former of whom were insolent, and the latter independent. These contentions not long after broke out into acts of violence. An unhappy instance of this violence occurred on the evening of the 5th of March, 1770, at which time, a small party of British soldiers was assailed by several of the citizens, with balls of snow, and other weapons. The citizens were fired upon by order of the commanding officer: a few were killed, and several others were wounded. Although the provocation was given by the citizens, the whole town was simultaneously aroused to seek redress. At the instigation of Samuel Adams, and Mr. Hancock, an assembly of the citizens was convened the following day, and these two gentlemen, with some others, were appointed a committee to demand of the governor the removal of the troops. Of this committees Mr. Hancock was the chairman.



A few days after the above affray, which is usually termed "the Boston massacre," the bodies of the slain were buried with suitable demonstrations of public grief In commemoration of the event, Mr. John Hancock was appointed to deliver as address. After speaking of his attachment to a righteous government, and of his enmity to tyranny, he proceeded in the following animated strain: "The town of Boston, ever faithful to the British crown, has been invested by a British fleet; the troops of George the third have crossed the Atlantic, not to engage an enemy, but to assist a band of traitors in trampling on the rights and liberties of his most loyal subjects; those rights and liberties, which, as a father, he ought ever to regard, and as a king, he is bound in honour to defend from violation, even at the risk of his own life. These troops, upon their first arrival, took possession of our senate house, pointed their cannon against the judgment hall, and even continued them there, whilst the supreme court of the province was actually sitting to decide upon the lives and fortunes of the king's subjects. Our streets nightly resounded with the noise of their riot and debauchery; our peaceful citizens were hourly exposed to shameful insults, and often felt the effects of their violence and outrage. But this was not all; as though they thought it not enough to violate our civil rights, they endeavoured to deprive us of the enjoyment of our religious privileges; to vitiate our morals, and thereby render us deserving of destruction. Hence the rude din of arms, which broke in upon your solemn devotions in your temples, on that day hallowed by heaven, and set apart by God himself for his peculiar worship. Hence, impious oaths and blasphemies, so often tortured your unaccustomed ear. Hence, all the arts which idleness and luxury could invent, were used to betray our youth of one sex into extravagance and effeminacy, and of the other to infamy and ruin; and have they not succeeded but too well? Has not a reverence for religion sensibly decayed? Have not our infants almost learned to lisp curses, before they knew their horrid import? Have not our youth forgotten they were Americans, and regardless of the admonitions of the wise and aged, copied, with a servile imitation, the frivolity and vices of their tyrants? And must I be compelled to acknowledge, that even the noblest, fairest part of all creation, have not entirely escaped their cruel snares? – or why have I seen an honest father clothed with shame; why a virtuous mother drowned in tears? "But I forbear, and come reluctantly to the transactions of that dismal night, when in such quick succession we felt the extremes of grief, astonishment, and rage; when heaven in anger, for a dreadful moment suffered hell to take the reins when Satan, with his chosen band, opened the sluices of New-England's blood, and sacrilegiously polluted our land with the dead bodies of her guiltless sons. "Let this sad tale of death never be told, without a tear; let not the heaving bosom cease to burn with a manly indignation at the relation of it, through the long tracks of future time; let every parent tell the shameful story to his listening children, till tears of pity glisten in their eyes, or boiling passion shakes their tender frames. "Dark and designing knaves, murderers, parricides! How dare you tread upon the earth, which has drunk the blood or slaughtered innocence shed by your hands? How dare you breathe that air, which wafted to the ear of heaven the groans of those who fell a sacrifice to your accursed ambition? – But if the labouring earth doth not expand her jaws; if the air you breathe is not commissioned to be the minister of death; yet, hear it, and tremble! The eye of heaven penetrates the darkest chambers



of the soul; and you, though screened from human observation, must be arraigned, must lift your hands, red with the blood of those whose death you have procured, at the tremendous bar of God. "But I gladly quit this theme of death – I would not dwell too long upon the horrid effects, which have already followed, from quartering regular troops in this town; let our misfortunes instruct posterity to guard against these evils. Standing armies are sometimes, (I would by no means say generally, much less universally,) composed of persons who have rendered themselves unfit to live in civil society; who are equally indifferent to the glory of a George, or a Louis; who for the addition of one penny a day to their wages, would desert from the Christian cross, and fight under the crescent of the Turkish sultan; from such men as these what has not a state to fear? With such as these, usurping Caesar passed the Rubicon; with such as these he humbled mighty Rome, and forced the mistress of the world to own a master in a traitor. These are the men whom sceptred robbers now employ to frustrate the designs of God, and render vain the bounties which his gracious hand pours indiscriminately upon his creatures." Previously to this address, doubts had been entertained by some, as to the perfect patriotism of Mr. John Hancock. It was said that the governor of the province had, either by studied civilities, or by direct overtures, endeavoured to attach him to the royal cause. For a time insinuations of this derogatory character were circulated abroad, highly detrimental to his name. The manners and habits of Mr. Hancock had, not a little, contributed to countenance the malicious imputations. His fortune was princely. His mansion displayed the magnificence of a courtier, rather than the simplicity of a republican. Gold and silver embroidery adorned his garments and on public occasions, his carriage and horses, and servants. Livery, emulated the splendour of the English nobility. The eye of envy saw not this magnificence with indifference; nor was it strange that reports unfriendly to his patriotic integrity should have been circulated abroad; especially as from his wealth and fashionable intercourse, he had more connection with the governor and his party than many others. The sentiments, however, expressed by Hancock in the above address, were so explicit and so patriotic, as to convince the most incredulous; and a renovation of his popularity was the consequence. Hancock, from this time, became as odious to the royal governor as his adherents, as he was dear to the republican party. It now became an object of some importance to the royal governor, to get possession of the persons of Mr. Hancock and Samuel Adams; and this is said to have been intended in the expedition to [Concord](#), which led to the memorable battle of Lexington, the opening scene of the revolutionary war. Notwithstanding the secrecy with which that expedition was planned, these patriots, who were at the time members of the provincial congress at [Concord](#), fortunately made their escape; but it was only at the moment the British troops entered the house where they lodged. Following this battle, Governor Gage issued his proclamation, offering a general pardon to all who should manifest a proper penitence for their opposition to the royal authority, excepting the above two gentlemen, whose guilt placed them beyond the reach of the royal clemency. In October, 1774, Hancock was unanimously elected to the presidential chair of the provincial congress of Massachusetts. The following year, the still higher honour of the presidency of the continental congress was conferred upon him. In this body, were men of superior genius, and of still greater experience than Hancock. There were Franklin, and [Jefferson](#),



and Dickinson, and many others, men of pre-eminent abilities and superior political sagacity; but the recent proclamation of Governor Gage, proscribing Hancock and Adams, had given those gentlemen great popularity, and presented a sufficient reason to the continental congress, to express their respect for them, by the election of the former to the presidential chair. In this distinguished station John Hancock continued till October 1777; at which time, in consequence of infirm health, induced by an unremitting application to business, he resigned his office, and, with a popularity seldom enjoyed by any individual, retired to his native province. Of the convention, which, about this time, was appointed to frame a constitution for the state of Massachusetts, Hancock was a member. Under this constitution, in 1780, he was the first governor of the commonwealth, to which office he was annually elected, until the year 1785, when he resigned. After an interval of two years, he was re-elected to the same office, in which he was continued to the time of his death, which took place on the 8th of October, 1793, and in the 55th year of his age. Of the character of Mr. Hancock, the limits which we have prescribed to ourselves, will permit us to say but little more. It was an honourable trait in that character, that while possessed a superfluity of wealth, to the unrestrained enjoyment of which he came at an unguarded period of life, he avoided excessive indulgence and dissipation. His habits, through life, were uniformly on the side of virtue. In his disposition and manners, he was kind and courteous. He claimed no superiority from his advantages, and manifested no arrogance on account of his wealth. His enemies accused him of an excessive fondness for popularity; to which fondness, envy and malice were not backward in ascribing his liberality on various occasions. Whatever may have been the justice of such an imputations many examples of the generosity of his character are recorded. Hundreds of families, it is said, in times of distress, were daily fed from his munificence. In promoting the liberties of his country, no one, perhaps, actually expended more wealth, or was willing to make greater sacrifices. An instance of his public spirit, in 1775, is recorded, much to his praise. At that time, the American army was besieging Boston, to expel the British, who held possession of the town. To accomplish this object, the entire destruction of the city was proposed by the American officers. By the execution of such a plan, the whole fortune of Mr. Hancock would have been sacrificed. Yet he immediately acceded to the measure, declaring his readiness to surrender his all, whenever the liberties of his country should require it.

It is not less honourable to the character of Mr. Hancock, that while wealth and independence powerfully tempted him to a life of indolence, he devoted himself for many years, almost without intermission, to the most laborious service of his country. Malevolence, during some periods of his public life, aspersed his character, and imputed to him motives of conduct to which he was a stranger. Full justice was done to his memory at his death, in the expressions of grief and affection which were offered over his remains, by the multitudes who thronged his house while his body lay in state, and who followed his remains to the grave.

\* \* \*

Among those who signed the [Declaration of Independence](#), and were conspicuous in the revolution, there existed, of course, a great diversity of intellectual endowments; nor did all render to their country, in those perilous days, the same important services. Like



the luminaries of heavens each contributed his portion of influence; but, like them, they differed, as star differeth from star in glory. But in the constellation of great men, which adorned that era, few shone with more brilliancy, or exercised a more powerful influence than Sam Adams. This gentleman was born at Quincy, in Massachusetts, September 22d, 1722, in the neighbourhood afterwards rendered memorable as the birth place of John Hancock, and as the residence of the distinguished family which has given two presidents to the United States. His descent was from a respectable family, which emigrated to America with the first settlers of the land. In the year 1736, he became a member of [Harvard College](#), where he was distinguished for an uncommon attention to all his collegiate exercises, and for his classical and scientific attainments. On taking the degree of master, in 1743, he proposed the following question, "Whether it be lawful to resist the supreme magistrate, if the commonwealth cannot be otherwise preserved?" He maintained the affirmative; and in this collegiate exercise furnished no dubious evidence of his attachment to the liberties of the people. On leaving the university, he began the study of law, for which profession his father designed him; but at the solicitation of his mother, this pursuit was relinquished, and he became a clerk in the counting house of Thomas Cushing, at that time a distinguished merchant. But his genius was not adapted to mercantile pursuits; and in a short time after commencing business for himself, partly owing to the failure in business of a friend, and partly to injudicious management, he lost the entire capital which had been given him by his father. The genius of Adams was naturally bent on politics. It was with him an all engrossing subject. From his earliest youth, he had felt its inspiration. It occupied his thoughts, enlivened his conversation, and employed his pen. In respect to his private business, this was an unfortunate trait of character; but most fortunate for his country, since he thus acquired an extensive knowledge of those principles of national liberty, which he afterwards asserted with so much energy, in opposition to the arbitrary conduct of the British government. In 1763 it was announced, that the British ministry had it in view to "tax the colonies, for the purpose of raising a revenue, which was to be placed at the disposal of the crown." This news filled the colonies with alarm. In Massachusetts, a committee was appointed by the people of Boston to express the public sentiment in relation to this contemplated measure, for the guidance of the representatives to the general court. The instructions of this committee were drawn by Mr. Adams. They formed, in truth, a powerful remonstrance against the injustice of the contemplated system of taxation; and they merit the more particular notice, as they were the first recorded public document, which denied the right of taxation to the British parliament. They also contained the first suggestion of the propriety of that mutual understanding and correspondence among the colonies, which laid the foundation of their future confederacy. Ill these instructions, after alluding to the evils which had resulted from the acts of the British parliament, relating to trade, Mr. Adams observes: - "If our trade may be taxed, why not our lands? Why not the produce of our lands, and every thing we possess, or use? This we conceive annihilates our charter rights to govern and tax ourselves. It strikes at our British privileges, which, as we have never forfeited, we hold in common with our fellow subjects, who are natives of Britain. If tastes are laid upon us in any shape, without our having a legal representation, where they are laid, we are



reduced from the character of free subjects, to the state of tributary slaves. We, therefore, earnestly recommend it to you, to use your utmost endeavours to obtain from the general court, all necessary advice and instruction to our agent, at this most critical Juncture." "We also desire you to use your endeavours, that the other colonies, having the same interests and rights with us, may add their weight to that of this province; that by united application of all who are agreed, all may obtain redress!" The deep interest which Mr. Adams felt and manifested for the rights of the colonies, soon brought him into favour with the patriotic party. He became a leader in their popular assemblies, and was bold in denouncing the unjust acts of the British ministry. In 1765 he was elected a representative to the general court of Massachusetts, from the town of [Boston](#). From this period, during the whole revolutionary struggle, he was the bold, persevering, and efficient supporter of the rights of his oppressed country. As a member of the court, he soon became conspicuous, and was honoured with the office of clerk to that body. In the legislature, he was characterized for the same activity and boldness which he had manifested in the town. He was appointed upon almost every committee, assisted in drawing nearly every report, and exercised a large share of influence, in almost every meeting, which had for its object the counteraction of the unjust plans of the administration. But it was not in his legislative capacity alone, that Mr. Adams exhibited his hostility to the British government, and his regard for rational freedom. Several able essays on these subjects were published by him; and he was the author of several plans for opposing, more successfully, the unjust de-signs of the mother country. He has the honour of having suggested the first congress at New-York, which prepared the way for a Continental Congress, ten years after; and at length for the union and confederacy of the colonies. The injudicious management of his private affairs, already alluded to, rendered Mr. Adams poor. When this was known in England, the partisans of the ministry proposed to bribe him, by the gift of some lucrative office. A suggestion of this kind was accordingly made to Governor Hutchinson, to which he replied in a manner highly complimentary to the integrity of Mr. Adams." Such is the obstinacy and inflexible disposition of the man, that he never can be conciliated by any office or gift whatever." The offer, however, it is reported, was actually made to Mr. Adams, but neither the allurements of fortune or power could for a moment tempt Him to abandon the cause of truth, or to hazard the liberties of the people. He was indeed poor; but he could be tempted neither by British gold, nor by the honours or profits of any office within the gift of the royal governor. Such patriotism has not been common in the world; but in America it was to be found in many a bosom, during the revolutionary struggle. The knowledge of facts like this, greatly diminishes the wonder, which has sometimes been expressed, that America should have successfully contended with Great Britain. Her physical strength was comparatively weak; but the moral courage of her statesmen, and her soldiers, was to her instead of numbers, of wealth, and fortifications.

Allusion has been made, both in our introduction, and in our notice of John Hancock, to the [Boston](#) massacre, in 1770, an event which will long remain memorable in the annals of the revolution, not only as it was the first instance of bloodshed between the British and the Americans, but as it conduced to increase the irritation, and to widen the breach between the two countries. Our limits forbid a more particular account of this tragical affair; and it is again



alluded to only for the purpose of bringing more distinctly into view, the intrepid and decisive conduct of Samuel Adams on that occasion. On the morning following this night of bloodshed, a meeting of the citizens of [Boston](#) was called. Mingled emotions of horror and indignation pervaded the assembly. Samuel Adams first arose to address the listening multitude. Few men could harangue a popular assembly with greater energy or exercise a more absolute control over their passions and affections. On that occasion, a Demosthenes, or a Chatham, could scarcely have addressed the assembled multitude with a more impressive eloquence, or have represented in a more just and emphatic manner, the fearful crisis to which the affairs of the colonies were fast tending. A committee was unanimously chosen to wait upon Governor Hutchinson, with a request that the troops might be immediately removed from the town. To the request of this committee the governor, with his usual prevarication, replied, that the troops were not subject to his order. Mr. Adams, who was one of this committee, strongly represented to the governor the danger of retaining the troops longer in the capital. His indignation was aroused, and in a tone of lofty independence, he declared, that the removal of the troops would alone satisfy his insulted and indignant townsmen; it was, therefore, at the governor's peril, that they were continued in the town, and that he alone must be answerable for the fatal consequences, which it required no gift of prophecy to predict must ensue. It was now dark. The meeting of the citizens was still undissolved. The greatest anxiety pervaded the assembly find scarcely were they restrained from going in a body to the governor, to learn his determination. Aware of the critical posture of affairs, aware of the personal hazard which he encountered by refusing a compliance, the governor at length gave his consent to the removal of the troops, and stipulated that the necessary preparations should commence on the following morning. Thus, through the decisive and spirited conduct of Samuel Adams, and a few other kindred spirits, the obstinacy of a royal governor was subdued, and further hostilities were for a still longer time suspended. The popularity and influence of Mr. Adams were rapidly increasing, and the importance of his being detached from the popular party became every day more manifest. We have already noticed the suggestion to Governor Hutchinson to effect this, by the gift of some lucrative office. Other offers of a similar kind, it is reported, were made to him, at different times, by the royal authorities, but with the same ill success. About the year 1773, Governor Gage renewed the experiment. At that time Colonel Fenton was requested to wait upon Mr. Adams, with the assurance of Governor Gage, that any benefits would be conferred upon him which he should demand, on the condition of his ceasing to oppose the measures of the royal government. At the same time, it was not obscurely hinted, that such a measure was necessary, on personal considerations. He had incurred the royal displeasure, and already, such had been his conduct, that it was in the power of the governor to send him to England for trial, on a charge of treason. It was suggested that a change in his political conduct, might save him from this disgrace, and even from a severer fate; and might elevate him, moreover, from his circumstances of indigence, to the enjoyment of affluence. To this proposal, Mr. Adams listened with attention; but as Col. Fenton concluded his communication, with all the spirit of a man of honour, with all the integrity of the most incorrupt and incorruptible patriotism, he replied; "Go tell Governor Gage, that my peace has long since been



made with the King of kings, and that it is the advice of Samuel Adams to him, no longer to insult the feelings of an already exasperated people." The independence and sterling integrity of Mr. Adams might well have secured to him the respect, and even confidence of Governor Gage; but with far different feelings did he regard the noble conduct of this high minded patriot. Under the irritation excited by the failure of a favourite plan, Governor Gage issued a proclamation, which comprehended the following language: "I do hereby," he said, "in his majesty's name, offer and promise his most gracious pardon to all persons, who shall forthwith lay down their arms, and return to the duties of peaceable subjects: excepting only from the benefits of such pardon, Samuel Adams, and John Hancock, whose offenses are of too flagitious a nature to admit of any other consideration but that of condign punishment." Thus these independent men were singled out as the objects of peculiar vengeance, and even their lives endangered, for honourably resisting a temptation, to which, had they yielded, they would have merited the reproach of their countrymen, and the scorn of the world. Mr. Adams was a member of the first Continental Congress which assembled in Philadelphia on the 5th of September, 1774; and continued a member of that body until the year 1781. During this period, no delegate acted a more conspicuous or manly part. No one exhibited a more indefatigable zeal, or a firmer tone of character. He early saw that the contest would probably not be decided without bloodshed. He was himself prepared for every extremity, and was willing that such measures should be adopted, as should lead to an early issue of the controversy. He was accordingly among the warmest advocates for the declaration of American independence. In his view, the die was cast, and a further friendly connection with the parent country was impossible. "I am perfectly satisfied," said he, in a letter written from Philadelphia, to a friend in Massachusetts, in April, 1776, "of the necessity of a public and explicit declaration of independence. I cannot conceive what good reason can be assigned against it. Will it widen the breach? This would be a strange question, after we have raised armies, and fought battles with the British troops; set up an American navy; permitted the inhabitants of these colonies to fit out armed vessels, to capture the ships, &c. belonging to any of the inhabitants of Great Britain; declaring them the enemies of the United Colonies; and torn into shivers their acts of trade, by allowing commerce, subject to regulations to be made by ourselves, with the people of all countries, except such as are subject to the British king. It cannot surely, after all this, be imagined that we consider ourselves, or mean to be considered by others, in any other state, than that of independence." The independence of America was at length declared, and gave a new political character, and an immediate dignity to the cause of the colonies. But notwithstanding this measure might itself bear the aspect of victory, a formidable contest yet awaited the Americans. The year following the declaration of independence, the situation of the colonies was extremely gloomy. The stoutest hearts trembled within them, and even doubts were expressed, whether the measures which had been adopted, particularly the declaration of independence, were not precipitate. The neighbourhood of Philadelphia became the seat of war; congress, now reduced to only twenty-eight members, had resolved to remove their session to Lancaster. At this critical period, Mr. Adams accidentally fell in company with several other members, by whom the subject of the state of the country was freely and confidentially discussed. Gloomy



forebodings seemed to pervade their minds, and the greatest anxiety was expressed as to the issue of the contest. To this conversation, Mr. Adams listened with silent attention. At length he expressed his surprise, that such desponding feelings should have settled upon their hearts, and such desponding language should be even confidentially uttered by their lips. To this it was answered, "The chance is desperate." "Indeed, indeed, it is desperate," said Mr. Adams, "if this be our language. If we wear long faces, others will do so too; if we despair, let us not expect that others will hope; or that they will persevere in a contest, from which their leaders shrink. But let not such feelings, let not such language, be ours." Thus, while the hearts of others were ready to faint, Samuel Adams maintained his usual firmness. His unshaken courage, and his calm reliance upon the aid and protection of heaven, contributed in an eminent degree to inspire his countrymen with a confidence of their final success. A higher encomium could not have been bestowed on any member of the Continental Congress, than is expressed in relation to Mr. Adams by Mr. Galloway, in his historical and political reflections on the rise and progress of the American rebellion, published in Great Britain, 1780. "He eats little," says the author, "drinks little, sleeps little, thinks much, and is most indefatigable in the pursuit of his object. It was this man, who by his superior application, managed at once the factions in congress at Philadelphia, and the factions of New-England." In 1781, Mr. Adams retired from congress; but it was to receive from his native state, additional proofs of her high estimation of his services, and of the confidence which she reposed in his talents and integrity He had already been an active member of the convention that formed her constitution; and after it went into effect, he was placed in the senate of the state, and for several years presided over that body. In 1789, he was elected lieutenant governor, and held that office till 1794; when, upon the death of John Hancock, he was chosen governor, and was annually re-elected till 1797, when he retired from public life. This retirement, however, he did not long enjoy, as his death occurred on October 2d, 1803, at the advanced age of 82. From the foregoing sketches of Mr. Adams, it will not be difficult for the reader to form a tolerably correct opinion of his character and disposition. In his person, he is said to have been only of the middle size, but his countenance indicated a noble genius within, and a more than ordinary inflexibility of character and purpose. Great sincerity and simplicity marked his manners and deportment. In his conversation, he was at once interesting and instructive; and those who shared his friendship had seldom any reason to doubt his affection and constancy. His writings were voluminous, but unfortunately, as they generally related to the temporary politics of the day, most of them are lost. Those which remain furnish abundant proof of his superiority as a writer, of the soundness of his political creed, and of the piety and sincerity of his character. As an orator, he was eminently fitted for the stormy times in which he lived. His elocution was concise and impressive, partaking more of the logical than the figurative, and rather calculated to enlighten the understanding, than to excite the feelings. Yet no man could address himself more powerfully to the passions, than he did, on certain occasions. As a statesman, his views were broad and enlightened; what his judgment had once matured, he pursued with inflexible firmness, and patriotic ardour. While others desponded, he was full of hope; where others hesitated, he was resolute; where others were supine, he was eager for action.



His circumstances of indigence led him to habits of simplicity and frugality; but beyond this, he was naturally averse to parade and ostentation. "Mr. Adams was a Christian. His mind was early imbued with piety, as well as cultivated by science. He early approached the table of the Lord Jesus, and the purity of his life witnessed the sincerity of his profession. On the Christian Sabbath, he constantly went to the temple, and the morning and evening devotions in his family proved, that his seasons of retirement from the world. The last production of his pen was in favour of Christian truth. He died in the faith of the gospel." In his opposition to British tyranny, no man was more conscientious; he detested royalty, and despised the ostentation and contemptible servility of the royal agents; his patriotism was of a pure and lofty character. For his country he laboured both by night and by day, with a zeal which was scarcely interrupted, and with an energy that knew no fatigue. Although enthusiastic, he was still prudent. He would persuade, petition, and remonstrate, where these would accomplish his object; but when these failed, he was ready to resist even unto blood, and would sooner have sacrificed his life than yielded with dishonour. "Had he lived in any country or epoch," says his biographer, "when abuses of power were to be resisted, he would have been one of the reformers. He would have suffered excommunication, rather than have bowed to papal infallibility, or paid tribute to St. Peter; he would have gone to the stake, rather than submit to the prelatial ordinances of Laud; he would have mounted the scaffold, sooner than pay a shilling of illegal shipmoney; he would have fled to a desert, rather than endure the profligate tyranny of a Stuart; he was proscribed, and could sooner have been condemned as a traitor, than assent to an illegal tax, if it had been only a sixpenny stamp or an insignificant duty on tea; and there appeared to be no species of corruption by which this inflexibility could have been destroyed." In the delegation of political power, he may be said to have been too cautious, since our constitutions, as he would have modeled them, would not have had sufficient inherent force for their own preservation. One of his colleagues thus honourably described him: "Samuel Adams would have the state of Massachusetts govern the union; the town of [Boston](#) govern Massachusetts; and that he should govern the town of Boston, and then the whole would not be intentionally ill governed." With some apparent austerity there was nothing of the spirit of gloom or arrogance about him. In his demeanour, he combined mildness with firmness, and dignity with condescension. If sometimes an advocate for measures which might be thought too strong, it was, perhaps, because his comprehension extended beyond ordinary minds, and he had more energy to effect his purposes, than attaches to common men. In addition to these qualities, he manifested an uncommon indifference to pecuniary considerations; he was poor while he lived, and had not the death of an only son relieved his latter day poverty, Samuel Adams, notwithstanding his virtues, his patriotism, his unwearied zeal, and his acknowledged usefulness, while he lived, would have had to claim a burial at the hand of charity, or at the public expense.

\* \* \*

Robert Treat Paine was a native of [Boston](#), where he was born, in the year 1731. His parents were pious and respectable. His father was for some years the settled pastor of a church in Weymouth MA, in the vicinity of Boston. His health failing him, however, he removed with his family to the latter place; where he entered into mercantile



pursuits. His mother was the grand-daughter of Governor Treat of Connecticut.

At the early age of fourteen, he became a member of [Harvard College](#); but of his collegiate course, little has been recorded. On leaving the university, he was engaged for some time in a public school. As the fortune of his father had, from various circumstances, become much reduced, the support of his parents, with some other relations, seemed to devolve upon himself. In the acquisition of more ample means for their maintenance, he made a voyage to Europe. It was an honorable trait in his character, thus in the morning of life to exhibit such filial affection; a kindness of disposition, which he continued to manifest during his father's life.

Previously to his commencing the study of laws he devoted some time to the subject of theology, which tended to enlarge his views of Christianity, and to confirm his belief of its truth. In 1755, he served as chaplain to the troops of the province at the northward, and afterwards preached a few times in other places.

At length he directed his attention to the study of law, during which period, having no pecuniary assistance, he was obliged to resort again to the keeping of a school for his support. By most persons such a course would be deemed a serious evil; but experience has shown, that those who are obliged to depend upon their own energies for the means of education, generally enter upon their profession, if not with higher attainments, with more courage to encounter the difficulties with which almost every one meets, and they are more likely to attain to a high elevation, than those whose resources are abundant.

On being qualified for the practice of law, Mr. Robert Treat Paine established himself at Taunton, in the county of Bristol, where he resided for many years. We necessarily pass over several years of his life, during which we meet no occurrences of sufficient importance to merit a notice in these pages. It may be remarked, however, that at an early period, he took a deep interest in the various disputes which arose between the colonies and the British government. He was a delegate from Taunton, to a convention called by leading men of [Boston](#), in 1768, in consequence of the abrupt dissolution of the general court by Governor Bernard. This convention the governor attempted to break up, but it continued in session several days, and adopted many spirited resolutions, designed to awaken in the people a greater attention to their rights, and to show to the ministry of England, that if those rights were violated, the provincial assembly would act independently of the governor.

Mr. Paine was engaged in the celebrated trial of Captain Preston, and his men, for the part they acted in the well known "Boston massacre" of 1770. On this occasion, in the absence of the attorney general, he conducted the prosecution on the part of the crown. Although only a fragment of his address to the jury, at this time, has been preserved, it appears that he managed the cause with the highest reputation to himself, both in regard to his honour as a faithful advocate, and at the same time as a friend to the just rights of those against whom he acted as council.

From this time, Mr. Paine appeared still more conspicuously as a representative to the general assembly from the town of Taunton. It was now becoming a period of great alarm in the colonies. Men of principle and talent were selected to guard the ancient rights of the colonies, and to point to those measures which, in the approaching crisis, it was proper to pursue. It was a high honour,



therefore, for any one to be elected a representative of the people. The rights, the liberties, and even the lives of their constituents were placed in their hands; it was of the utmost importance that they should be men of sagacity, patriotism, and principle. Such, fortunately for the colonies, were the men who represented them in their provincial assemblies, and in the Continental Congress. Of this latter body, Mr. Robert Treat Paine was elected a member in 1774. A general account of the proceedings of this assembly has already been given. At that time a separation from the parent country was not generally contemplated, although to more discerning minds, such an event appeared not improbable, and that at no distant day. The Congress of 1774, were appointed mainly to deliberate and determine upon the measures proper to be pursued, to secure the enjoyment and exercise of rights guaranteed to the colonies by their charters, and for the restitution of union find harmony between the two countries, which was still desired by all. Accordingly they proceeded no farther at that time, than to address the people of America, petition the King, state their grievances, assert their rights, and recommend the suspension of importations from Great Britain into the colonies.

The assembling of such a body, and for objects of so questionable a character, was a bold step; and bold must have been the men, who could thus openly appear on the side of the colonies, in opposition to the British ministry, and the royal power. In concluding their session, in October of the same year, they presented a solemn appeal to the world, stating that innovation was not their object, but only the preservation and maintenance of the rights which, as subjects of Great Britain, had been granted to them by their ancient charters. "Had we been permitted," say they, "to enjoy in quiet the inheritance left us by our fathers, we should, at this time, have been peaceably, cheerfully, and usefully employed in recommending ourselves, by every testimony of devotion to his majesty, and of veneration to the state from which we derive our origin. Though now exposed to unexpected and unnatural scenes of distress, by a contention with that nation whose general guidance, on all important occasions, we have hitherto with filial reverence constantly trusted, and therefore can derive no instruction, in our present unhappy and perplexing circumstances, from any former experience; yet we doubt not, the purity of our intentions, and the integrity of our conduct, will justify us at that great tribunal, before which all mankind must submit to judgment. We ask but for peace, liberty, and safety. We wish not a diminution of the royal prerogatives; nor do we solicit the grant of any new right in our favour."

To the Continental Congress, which met at Philadelphia in May, 1775, Mr. Robert Treat Paine was again a delegate from Massachusetts. At that time, the colonies were greatly in want of gunpowder. The manufacture of salt petre one of its constituents, was but imperfectly understood. Congress appointed a committee, of which Mr. Paine was chairman, to introduce the manufacture of it. In this particular, he rendered essential service to his country, by making extensive inquiries into the subject, and by inducing persons in various parts of the provinces to engage in the manufacture of the article. The following is among the letters which he wrote on this subject, which, while it shows his indefatigable attention to the subject, will convey to the present generation some idea of the multiform duties of the patriots of the revolution. Mr. Paine also rendered himself highly useful, as a member of a committee for the encouragement of the manufacture of cannon, and other implements of



war.

Philadelphia, June 10th, 1775.

My very dear Sir,

I cannot express to you the surprise and uneasiness I received on hearing the congress express respecting the want of gunpowder; it was always a matter that lay heavy on any mind; but the observation I made of your attention to it, find your alertness and perseverance in everything you undertake, and your repeatedly expressing it as your opinion that we had probably enough for this summer's campaign, made me quite easy. I rely upon it that measures are taken in your parts of the continent to supply this defect. The design of your express will be zealously attended to, I think. I have seen one of the powder mills here, where they make excellent powder, but have worked up all the nitre; one of our members is concerned in a powder mill at New-York, and has a man at work making nitre. I have taken pains to inquire into the methods Dr. Franklin has seen salt-petre works at Hanover and Paris; and it strikes me to be as unnecessary, after a certain time, to send abroad for gunpowder, as for bread; provided people will make use of common understanding and industry; but for the present we must import from abroad. Major Foster told me, at Hartford, he suspected he had some land that would yield nitre; pray converse with him about it. Dr. Franklin's account is much the same as is mentioned in one of the first of the American magazines; the sweeping of the streets, and rubbish of old buildings, are made into mortar, and built into walls, exposed to the air, and once in about two months scraped and lixiviated, and evaporated; when I can describe the method more minutely I will write you; meanwhile, give me leave to condole with you the loss of Colonel Lee. Pray remember me to Colonel Orne, and all other our worthy friends. Pray take care of your important health, that you may be able to stand stiff as a pillar in our new government.

I must now subscribe, with great respect and affection,  
Your humble servant,  
R.T. Paine.

Of the congress of 1776, Mr. Robert Treat Paine was also a member; and to the [Declaration of Independence](#), which that body published to the world, he gave his vote, and affixed his name. In the December following, the situation of Congress be came justly alarming. The British army were, at this time, making rapid advances through New-Jersey, towards Philadelphia. The troops of Washington, amounting to scarcely one third of the British force, it was thought would not be able to resist their progress, or prevent their taking possession of Philadelphia. During the alarm excited by an approaching foe, Congress adjourned to [Baltimore](#). Of the state of Congress, at this time, the following letter of Mr. Paine gives an interesting account.

"Our public affairs have been exceedingly agitated since I wrote you last. The loss of fort Washington made way for that of fort Lee; and the dissolution of our army happening at the same time, threw us



into a most disagreeable situation. The interception of an express gave the enemy full assurance of what they must have had some knowledge of before, the state of our army; and they took the advantage of it. In two days after the possession of fort Lee, on the 9th of November, where we lost much baggage, and the chief of our battering cannon, then marched to the Hackensack, and thence to Newark, driving General Washington before them, with his 3000 men thence to Elizabethtown. General Washington supposed, from the best information he could get, that they were 10,000 strong; marching with a large body of horse in front, and a very large train of artillery. We began to be apprehensive they were intended for Philadelphia; and Congress sat all Sunday in determining proper measures on the occasion. I cannot describe to you the situation of this city. The prospect was really alarming. Monday, 9th; yesterday, General Washington crossed the Delaware, and the enemy arrived at Trenton on this side, thirty miles from this place; close quarters for Congress! It obliges us to move; we have resolved to go to [Baltimore](#)."

For the years 1777 and 1778, Mr. Robert Treat Paine was a member of Congress, during the intervals of whose sessions, he filled several important offices in the state of Massachusetts. In 1780, he was called to take a part in the deliberations of the convention, which met for the purpose of forming a constitution for the commonwealth. Of the committee which framed that excellent instrument, he was a conspicuous member. Under the government organized according to this constitution, he was appointed attorney general, an office which he continued to hold until 1790, when he was transferred to a seat on the bench of the supreme judicial court. In this situation he remained till the year 1804, at which time he had attained to the advanced age of 73 years. As a lawyer, Mr. Paine ranked high among his professional brethren. His legal attainments were extensive. In the discharge of his duties as attorney general, he had the reputation of unnecessary severity; but fidelity in that station generally provokes the censure of the lawless and licentious. Towards the abandoned and incorrigible he was indeed severe, and was willing that the law in all its penalties should be visited upon them. But where crime was followed by repentance, he could be moved to tenderness; and while, in the discharge of his official duty, he took care that the law should not fall into disrespect through his inefficiency, he at the same time was ever ready to recommend such as might deserve it to executive clemency.

The important duties of a judge, he discharged with honour and great impartiality for the space of fourteen years. During the latter part of this time, he was affected with a deafness, which, in a measure, impaired his usefulness on the bench. Few men have rendered more important services to the literary and religious institutions of a country, than did Judge Paine. He gave them all the support and influence of his office, by urging upon grand jurors the faithful execution of the laws, the support of schools, and the preservation of strict morality.

The death of Judge Robert Treat Paine occurred on the eleventh of May, 1814, having attained to the age of 84 years. Until near the close of life, the vigour of his mental faculties continued unimpaired. In quickness of apprehension, liveliness of imagination, and general intelligence, he had few superiors. His memory was of the most retentive character, and he was highly distinguished for a sprightly and agreeable turn in conversation. A witty severity sometimes excited the temporary; disquietude of a



friend; but if he was sometimes inclined to indulge in pleasant raillery, he was willing to be the subject of it in his turn. As a scholar, he ranked high among literary men, and was distinguished for his patronage of all the useful institutions of the country. He was a founder of the American Academy established in Massachusetts in 1780, and active in its service until his death. The honorary degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon him by [Harvard College](#).

Judge Robert Treat Paine was a firm believer in the divine origin of the Christian religion. He gave full credence to the scriptures, as a revelation from God, designed to instruct mankind in a knowledge of their duty, and to guide them in the way to eternal happiness.

\* \* \*

Elbridge Gerry was born at Marblehead, in the state of Massachusetts, on the seventeenth day of July, 1744. His father was a native of Newton, of respectable parentage and connections. He emigrated to America in 1730, soon after which, he established himself as a merchant in Marblehead, where he continued to reside until his death, in 1774. He was much esteemed and respected, as a man of judgment and discretion. Of the early habits or manners of young Elbridge, little is known. He became a member of [Harvard College](#) before he had completed his fourteenth year; and of course was too young at the university to acquire any decided character. Mr. Gerry was originally destined to the profession of medicine, to which his own inclination strongly attached him. But soon after leaving college, he engaged in commercial affairs under the direction of his father, and for some years followed the routine of mercantile business in his native town. Great success attended his commercial enterprise and within a few years, he found himself in the enjoyment of a competent fortune. It is natural to suppose that the superior education of Mr. Gerry, added to the respectable character he sustained, as a man of probity and judgment, gave him influence over the people among whom he resided. In May, 1772, the people of Marblehead manifested their respect and confidence by sending him a representative to the general court of the province of Massachusetts. In May of the following year, Mr. Gerry was re-elected to the same office. During the session of the general court that year, Mr. Samuel Adams introduced his celebrated motion for the appointment of a standing committee of correspondence and inquiry. In accordance with this motion, committees of correspondence were appointed throughout the province, by means of which intelligence was as freely circulated abroad, and a Spirit of patriotism was infused through all parts of the country. Though one of the youngest members, Mr. Gerry was appointed by the House of Representatives, a member of this committee; in all the proceedings of which, he took an active and prominent part. In the month of June, the celebrated letters of Governor Hutchinson to persons in England, were laid before the house by Mr. Adams. The object of these letters, as noticed in a preceding page, was to encourage the British administration in maintaining their arbitrary measures. In the debates which ensued on the disclosure of these letters, Mr. Gerry distinguished himself, and was indefatigably engaged through the year, in forwarding the resolute measures, which combined to overthrow the royal government of the province. He was also particularly active in the scenes which marked the year 1774. He united in the opposition to the importation of tea, and to the Boston



port bill; and heartily concurred in the establishment of a system of non-intercourse with the parent country. In the month of August, Governor Gage issued his precepts to the several towns, to choose representatives to meet at Salem, the first week in October. Before the arrival of that day, the governor had countermanded their meeting. Notwithstanding this prohibition, delegates assembled at Salem on the seventh of October. There having formed themselves into a provincial congress, they adjourned to [Concord](#), and proceeded to business. Of this congress Mr. Gerry was an active and efficient member. On the organization of the assembly, a committee was appointed to consider the state of the province. Fourteen of the most distinguished members of the congress, among whom was Mr. Gerry, composed this committee. They published a bold and energetic appeal, which, in the form of an address to Governor Gage, was calculated to justify the authority they had assumed, to awaken their constituents to a sense of the dangers they feared, and the injuries they had sustained. They next appointed a committee of safety, and adopted measures to obtain a supply of arms and ammunition; of which the province was lamentably deficient. they re-organized the militia, appointed general officers, and took such other measures as the approaching crisis seemed to render necessary. In February, 1775, a new provincial congress, of which Mr. Gerry was a member, assembled in Cambridge. This congress, like the former one, published an appeal to the Peoples designed to excite and regulate that patriotic spirit, which a the emergency required. A general apprehension prevailed, that a pacific termination of the existing troubles was not to be expected. They avowed their abhorrence of actual hostilities, but still maintained their right to arm in defence of their country, and to prepare themselves to resist with the sword. In the spring of 1775, the prospect of open war every day increased. A strong apprehension prevailed, that an attempt would be made by the royal governor to destroy such military stores as had been collected, particularly at [Concord](#) and Worcester. The committee of safety, in their solicitude on this subject, stationed a watch at each of these places, to give an alarm to the surrounding country should such an attempt be made. A short period only elapsed, before the apprehensions of the people proved not to be without foundation. The expedition to [Concord](#), and the bloody scenes which occurred both there and at Lexington, ushered in the long expected contest. "Among the objects of this expedition," observes Mr. Austin, in his life of Mr. Gerry, "one was to seize the persons of some of the influential members of Congress, and to hold them as hostages for the moderation of their colleagues, or send them to England for trial as traitors, and thus strike dismay and terror into the minds of their associates and friends." A committee of Congress, among whom were Mr. Gerry, Colonel Orne, and Colonel John Hancock, had been in session on the day preceding the march of the troops, in the village of Menotomy, then part of the township of Cambridge, on the road to Lexington. The latter gentleman after the session was over, had gone to Lexington. Mr. Gerry and Mr. Orne remained at the village, the other members of the committee had dispersed. "Some officers of the royal army had been sent out in advance, who passed through the villages just before dusk, in the afternoon of the 18th of April, and although the appearance of similar detachments was not uncommon, these so far attracted the attention of Mr. Gerry, that he despatched an express to Colonel Hancock. who, with Samuel Adams, was at Lexington. The messenger passed the officers, by taking a by-path, and delivered his letter.



The idea of personal danger does not seem to have made any strong impression on either of these gentlemen. Mr. Hancock's answer to Mr. Gerry bears marks of the haste with which it was written, while it discovers that habitual politeness on the part of the writer, which neither haste or danger could impair.

Lexington, April 18th, 1775.

I am much obliged for your notice. It is said the officers are gone to [Concord](#), and I will send word thither. I am full with you, that we ought to be serious, and I hope your decision will be effectual. I intend doing myself the pleasure of being with you to-morrow. My respects to the committee.

I am your real friend,

JOHN HANCOCK.

Mr. Gerry and Colonel Orne retired to rest, without taking the least precaution against personal exposure, and they remained quietly in their beds, until the British advance were within view of the dwelling house. It was a fine moon-light night, and they quietly marked the glittering of its beams, on the polished arms of the soldiers, as the troops moved with the silence and regularity of accomplished discipline. The front passed on. When the centre were opposite to the house, occupied by the committee, an officer and file of men were detached by signal, and marched towards it. It was not until this moment they entertained any apprehension of danger. While the officer was posting his files, the gentlemen found means, by their better knowledge of the premises, to escape, half dressed as they were, into- an adjoining cornfield, where they remained concealed for more than an hour, until the troops were withdrawn. Every apartment of the house was searched 'for the members of the rebel congress;' even the beds in which they had lain were examined. But their property, and among other things, a valuable watch of Mr. Gerry's, which was under his pillows was not disturbed." A few days after the skirmishes at Lexington and [Concord](#), the Provincial Congress re-assembled. It was now apparent that the controversy must be decided by force of arms. At this time, it was found that almost every article of a military kind was yet to be procured. The province possessed no magazines of arms, and had little ammunition. No contracts for provision or clothing had yet been made. To meet these exigencies, a committee, at the head of which was Mr. Gerry, was immediately appointed, and clothed with the proper power. The article most needed was that of gun-powder, to procure which, Mr. Gerry was specially commissioned by the committee. In the discharge of this duty, he wrote many letters to gentlemen in different party of the country, from whom he received others in reply. One of these will be found in the life of Robert Treat Paine, in a preceding page. Mr. Gerry did more: in many cases he hesitated not to advance his own funds, where immediate payment was required. In the progress of the war, the evidence of these payments was lost, or mislaid, and their final settlement was attended with heavy pecuniary loss. On the 17th day of June, was fought the celebrated battle of Bunker Hill. The Provincial Congress was at that time in session, at Watertown MA. Before the battle, Dr. Joseph Warren, president of the Congress, who was the companion and room mate of Mr. Gerry, communicated to the latter his intention of mingling in the expected contest. The night preceding the doctor's departure for Bunker Hill, he lodged, it is said, in the same bed with Mr. Gerry. In the morning, in reply to the admonitions of his friend, as he was about to leave him, he uttered the well known words, "Dulce et decorum



est, pro patria mori." [It is sweet and glorious to lay down life for one's country] Mr. Gerry, on that day, attended the Provincial Congress. His brave friend, as is well known, followed where his duty called him, to the memorable "heights of Bunker," where he fell fighting for the cause of liberty and his country. At an early period in 1775, Mr. Gerry submitted a proposal in the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, for a law to encourage the fitting out of armed vessels, and to provide for the adjudication of prizes. This was a step of no small importance. To grant letters of marque and of reprisal, is the prerogative of the sovereign. For a colony to authorize such an act, was rebellious, if not treasonable. The proposal was sustained, though not without opposition. Mr. Gerry was chairman of the committee appointed to prepare the act to authorize privateering, and to establish admiralty courts. Governor Sullivan was another member of it; and on these two gentlemen devolved the task of drawing the act, which they executed in a small room under the belfry of the Watertown MA meeting house, in which the Provincial Congress was holding its session. This law, John Adams pronounced one of the most important measures of the Revolution. Under the sanction of it, the Massachusetts cruisers captured many of the enemy's vessels, the cargoes of which furnished various articles of necessity to the colonies. Of the court of admiralty, established in pursuance of the law proposed by Mr. Gerry, that gentleman himself was appointed a judge, for the counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, and Essex. This honour, however, he declined, from a determination to devote himself to more active duties. To such duties, he was not long after called, by the suffrages of his fellow citizens, who elected him a delegate from Massachusetts to the Continental Congress, in which body he took his seat, on the 9th of February, 1776. For this distinguished station he was eminently fitted; and of this body he continued a member with few intervals, until September, 1785. Our limits preclude a minute notice of the various duties which he there discharged on various occasions he was appointed to serve on committees, whose business required great labour, and whose results involved the highest interests of the country. He assisted in arranging the plan of a general hospital, and of introducing a better discipline into the army; and regulating the commissary's departments. In several instances, he was appointed, with others, to visit the army, to examine the state of the money and finances of the country, and to expedite the settlement of public accounts. In the exercise of his various official functions, no man exhibited more fidelity, or a more unwearied zeal. He sustained the character of an active and resolute statesman, and retired from the councils of the confederacy, with all the honours which patriotism, integrity, and talents, could acquire in the service of the state. Before leaving New-York, he married a respectable lady, who had been educated in Europe, with whom he now returned to Massachusetts, and fixed his residence at Cambridge, a few miles from [Boston](#). From the quiet of retirement, Mr. Gerry was again summoned in 1787, by his native state, as one of its representatives to a convention, called for the "sole and express purpose of revising the articles of confederation, and reporting to congress, and to the several legislatures, such alterations and provisions as shall render the federal constitution adequate to the exigencies of government, and the preservation of the union." On the meeting of this convention, little difference of opinion prevailed, as to the great principles which should form the basis of the constitution; but on reducing these principles to a



system, perfect harmony did exist. To Mr. Gerry, as well as others, there appeared strong objections to the constitution, and he declined affixing his signature to the instrument. These objections he immediately set forth, in a letter addressed to his constituents, in which he observes: My principal objections to the plan are, that there is no adequate provision for a representation of the people; that they have no security for the right of election; that some of the powers of the legislature are ambiguous, and others indefinite and dangerous; that the executive is blended with, and will have an undue influence over, the legislature; that the judicial department will be oppressive; that treaties of the highest importance may be formed by the president, with the advice of two thirds of a quorum of the senate; and that the system is without the security of a bill of rights. These are objections which are not local, but apply equally to all the states. "As the convention was called for 'the sole and express purpose of revising the articles of confederation, and reporting to congress and to the several legislatures, such alterations and provisions as shall render the federal constitution adequate to the exigencies of government, and the preservation of the union,' I did not conceive that these powers extended to the formation of the plan proposed; but the convention being of a different opinion, I acquiesced in it; being fully convinced, that to preserve the union, an efficient government was indispensably necessary; and that it would be difficult to make proper amendments to the articles of confederation." "The constitution proposed has few, if any, federal features, but is rather a system of national government; nevertheless, in many respects I think it has great merit, and, by proper amendments, may be adapted to 'the exigencies of government,' and the preservation of liberty." When the constitution was submitted to the state convention of Massachusetts, of three hundred and sixty members of which that body consisted, a majority of nineteen only were in favour of its ratification. Although so many coincided with Mr. Gerry in his views of the constitution, he was highly censured by its advocates, who, under the excitement of party feelings, imputed to him motives by which he, probably, was not actuated. Under the new constitution, Mr. Gerry was chosen by the inhabitants of the district in which he resided their representative to congress. In this station he served his constituents for four years; and, although he had formerly opposed the adoption of the constitution, he now cheerfully united in carrying it into effect, since it had received the sanction of his country. Indeed, he took occasion on the floor of congress, not long after taking his seat in that body, to declare, "that the federal constitution having become the supreme law of the land, he conceived the salvation of the country depended on its being carried into effect." At the expiration of the above period, although again proposed as a delegate to Congress, he declined a re-election, and again retired to his family at Cambridge. On the fourth of March, 1797, Mr. Adams, who had previously been elected to succeed General Washington in the presidency, entered upon that office. France had already commenced her aggressions on the rights and commerce of the United States, and General Pinckney had been dispatched to that country, to adjust existing differences. Immediately upon succeeding to the presidency, Mr. Adams received intelligence that the French republic had announced to General Pinckney its determination "not to receive another minister from the United States, until after the redress of grievances." In this state of things, the president convened congress by proclamation, on the



fifteenth of June. Although keenly sensible of the indignity offered to the country by the French government, Mr. Adams, in his speech to Congress, informed that body, "that as he believed neither the honour, nor the interests of the United States, absolutely forbade the repetition of advances for securing peace and friendship with France, he should institute a fresh attempt at negociation [sic]." Upon his recommendation, therefore, three envoys extraordinary, Mr. Gerry, General Pinckney, and Mr. Marshall, were dispatched to carry into effect the pacific dispositions of the United States. On their arrival at Paris, the French directory, under various pretexts, delayed to acknowledge them in their official capacity. In the mean time, the tools of that government addressed them, demanding, in explicit terms, a large sum of money, as the condition of any negotiation. This being refused, an attempt was next made to excite their fears for themselves, and their country. In the spring of 1798, two of the envoys, Messrs. Pinckney and Marshall, were ordered to quit the territories of France, while Mr. Gerry was invited to remain, and resume the negotiation which had been suspended. Although Mr. Gerry accepted the invitation to remain, yet he uniformly and resolutely refused to resume the negotiation. His object in remaining in France was to prevent an immediate rupture with that country, which, it was apprehended, would result from his departure. Although he was censured, at the time, for the course he took, his continuance seems to have resulted in the good of his country. "He finally saved the peace of the nation," said the late President Adams, "for he alone discovered and furnished the evidence that X. Y. and Z. were employed by Talleyrand; and he alone brought home the direct, formal, and official assurances upon which the subsequent commission proceeded, and peace was made."

On his return to America, in October, 1798, Mr. Gerry was solicited, by the republican party in Massachusetts, to become their candidate for the office of governor. At that period much excitement prevailed on the subject of politics throughout the country. Although at first unsuccessful, his party, in 1805, for the first time, obtained the governor of their choice. In the following year, Mr. Gerry retired. But in 1810, he was again chosen chief magistrate of that commonwealth, in which office he was continued for the two following years. In 1812, he was recommended to the people of the United States, by the republican members of Congress, to fill the office of vice president. To a letter addressed to him, by a committee announcing his nominations he replied, "The question respecting the acceptance, or non-acceptance of this proposition, involved many considerations of great weight, in my mind; as they related to the nation, to this state, and to my domestic concerns. But it is neither expedient or necessary to state the points, since one was paramount to the rest, that 'in a republic, the service of each citizen is due to the state, even in profound peace, and much more so when the nation stands on the threshold of war.' I have the honour frankly to acknowledge this distinguished testimony of confidence, on the part of my congressional friends and fellow citizens, gratefully to accept their proffer, and freely to assure them of every exertion in my power, for meriting in office, the approbation of themselves and of the public." The nomination of Mr. Gerry, thus made, was followed by his election, and on the fourth of March, 1813, he was inaugurated vice president of the United States. Providence, however, had not destined him to the long enjoyment of the dignified station which he now held. While attending to his duties, at Washington, he was suddenly summoned from the scene of his earthly



labours. A beautiful monument, erected at the national expense, covers his remains and records the date and circumstances of his death.

THE TOMB OF ELBRIDGE GERRY, Vice President of the United States, died suddenly, in this city, on his way to the Capitol as President of the Senate; November 23rd, 1814 Aged 70.

\* \* \*

[Stephen Hopkins](#) was a native of that part of [Providence](#) which is now called [Scituate](#), where he was born on the 7th of March, 1707. His parentage was very respectable, being a descendant of Benedict Arnold, the first governor of [Rhode Island](#). His early education was limited, being confined to the instruction imparted in the common schools of the country. Yet it is recorded of him, that he excelled in a knowledge of penmanship, and in the practical branches of mathematics, particularly surveying. For several years he followed the profession of a farmer. At an early period, he was elected town clerk of Scituate, and some time after was chosen a representative from that town to the general assembly. He was subsequently appointed a justice of the peace, and a justice of one of the courts of common pleas. In 1733, he became chief justice of that court. In 1742, he disposed of his estate in Scituate, and removed to Providence, where he erected a house, in which he continued to reside till his death. In this latter place he entered into mercantile business, and was extensively engaged in building and fitting out vessels. When a representative from Scituate, he was elected speaker of the house of representatives. To this latter office he was again chosen after his removal to Providence, and continued to occupy the station for several successive year, being a representative from the latter town. In 1751, he was chosen chief justice of the superior court, in which office he continued till the year 1754. In this latter year he was appointed a commissioner from Rhode Island, to the celebrated convention which met at Albany; which had for its object the securing of the friendship of the five nations of Indians, in the approaching French war, and an union between the several colonies of America. In 1756, he was elected chief magistrate of the colony of Rhode Island, which office he continued to hold, with but few intervals, until the year 1767. In the discharge of the duties of this responsible station, he acted with dignity and decision. The prosperity of his country lay near his heart, nor did he hesitate to propose and support the measures, which appeared the best calculated to promote the interests of the colonies in opposition to the encroachments of British power. At an early period of the difficulties between the colonies and Great Britain, he took an active and decided part in favor of the former. In a pamphlet, entitled, "The rights of colonies examined," he exposed the injustice of the stamp act, and various other acts of the British government. This pamphlet was published by order of the general assembly, in 1765. The siege of fort William Henry, by the Marquis de Montcalm, 1767, and its surrender to the force under that general, with the subsequent cruel outrages and murders committed by the savages of the French army, are too well known to need a recital in this place. It is necessary only to state, that the greatest excitement prevailed throughout all the colonies. In this excitement, the inhabitants of Rhode Island largely participated. An agreement was entered into by a volunteer corps, couched in the following terms: "Whereas the British colonies in America are invaded by a large army of French and Indian enemies, who have



already possessed themselves of fort William Henry, and are now on their march to penetrate further into the country, and from whom we have nothing to expect, should they succeed in their enterprise, but death and devastation; and as his majesty's principal officers in the parts invaded, have in the most pressing and moving manner, called on all his majesty's faithful subjects, for assistance to defend the country: - Therefore, we, whose names are underwritten, thinking it our duty to do every thing in our power, for the defence [sic] of our liberties, families, and property, are willing, and have agreed to enter voluntarily into the service of our country, and go in a warlike manner against the common enemy; and hereby call upon, and invite all our neighbours, who have families and property to defend, to join with us in this undertaking, promising to march as soon as we are two hundred and fifty in number, recommending ourselves and our cause to the favourable protection of Almighty God." To this agreement, Mr. Hopkins was the first to affix his name, and was chosen to command the company thus raised, which consisted of some of the most distinguished men in Providence. Preparations for a speedy departure for the field of action were made, but on the eve of their march, intelligence arrived, that their services were no longer necessary, as the progress of hostilities towards the south was not to be expected.

In 1774, Mr. Hopkins received the appointment of a delegate from Rhode Island to the celebrated congress, which met at Philadelphia that year. In this assembly he took his seat on the first day of the session, where he became one of the most zealous advocates of the measures adopted by that illustrious body of men. In the year 1775 and 1776, he again represented Rhode Island in the continental congress. In this latter year he had the honor of affixing his name to the imperishable instrument, which declared the colonies to be free, sovereign, and independent states. He recorded his name with a trembling hand, the only instance in which a tremulous band is visible among the fifty-six patriots who then wrote their names. But it was in this case only that the flesh was weak. Mr. Hopkins had for some time been afflicted with a paralytic affection, which compelled him, when he wrote, to guide his right hand with his left. The spirit of the man knew no fear, in a case where life and liberty were at hazard. In 1778, Mr. Hopkins was a delegate to congress for the last time. But in several subsequent years, he was a member of the general assembly of Rhode Island. The last year in which he thus served, was that of 1779, at which time he was seventy-two years of age. Mr. Hopkins lived to the 13th of July, 1785, when he closed his long, and honorable and useful life, at the advanced age of 78. His last illness was long, but to the period of his dissolution, he retained the full possession of his faculties. A vast assemblage of persons, consisting of judges of the courts, the president, professors and students of the college, together with the citizens of the town, and inhabitants of the state, followed the remains of this eminent man to his resting place in the grave. Although the early education of Mr. Hopkins was limited, as has already been observed, the vigor of his understanding enabled him to surmount his early deficiencies, and an assiduous application to the pursuit of knowledge, at length, placed him among the distinguished literary characters of the day. He delighted in literature and science. He was attentive to books, and a close observer of mankind; thus he went on improving, until the period of his death. As a public speaker, he was always clear, precise, pertinent, and powerful. As a mathematician, Mr. Hopkins greatly excelled. Till in advanced age,



he was extensively employed in surveying lands. He was distinguished for great exactness in his calculations, and an unusual knowledge of his business. As a statesman and a patriot, he was not less distinguished. He was well instructed in the science of politics; had an extensive knowledge of the rights of his country, and proved himself, through a longer life than falls to the lot of most men, an unshaken friend of his country, and an enemy to civil and religious intolerance. He went to his grave honored as a skillful legislator, a righteous judge, an able representative, a ignited and upright governor. Charity was an inmate of his habitation. To the cry of suffering his ear was ever open, and in the relief of affliction he ever delighted.

\* \* \*

John Adams

\* \* \*

William Ellery

1829

1829



**The apeel of the Big Apple:** It was in approximately this period that Isabella Van Wagenen ([Sojourner Truth](#))'s husband Thomas died and she left Ulster County, New York to go to work as a domestic servant in New-York.



During this year she began to have the mystical experiences which drew her toward her testimony. She would



be in or near the Big Apple until June 1, 1843.<sup>21</sup>

At the Latourettes', Isabella [[Sojourner Truth](#)] and Peter were only two of several working-class black residents. Rare but not unique in his lack of racial prejudice, James Latourette was a Canal Street fur merchant, born in 1794. Like the Ulster County Dumonts, he was of French Huguenot descent, with Dutch Reformed connections. Though of comfortable means, the Latourettes did not let their wealth make them complacent; quite the opposite. The Latourettes were fervent Christians –so ardent that they had rejected the Methodist Church as degenerate– and held religious meetings in their house, as had dissident American Protestants since Anne Hutchinson and the Antinomians challenged Puritan leadership in the 1630s. These “free meetings,” so called because anyone could attend them and speak, were by the early 19th Century a long-standing American tradition. Free meetings usually assembled in homes, in Latourette's case in an especially designated “upper room,” a phrase that resonated with 18th-Century Methodism, English and American, and 17th-Century American Puritanism, as well as with the precedent of Jesus and the disciples. Meeting outside churches avoided the issues of denominational exclusion, pew rental, and a regularly ordained clergy, which seemed to perfectionists just so many signs of the corruption of conventional religion. The Latourettes, having left the regular Methodist Church because of its falling away from the ideals of John Wesley, Methodism's founder, were deeply religious but not at all orthodox. Replicating early Wesleyan practice, they gathered the faithful around them in a tight religious community. Speakers in meeting were encouraged through frequent interjections of “Hallelujah” and “Glory.” The Bible was their only text, in accordance with the precepts of Anne Hutchinson, John Wesley, and innumerable other evangelicals. This fellowship, soon dominated by James Latourette, came to be known as the “Holy Club,” perhaps in reference to a certain self-righteousness on the part of these ascetics. The name echoes the same mocking terminology applied to the earliest associates of John Wesley in Oxford in 1731. Gradually, Latourette's sect took on an identity –New York perfectionism– and came to influence a loosely knit group of other bands scattered up the western side of the Hudson River to Albany and across to the west toward Syracuse and Rochester. This became known as the “burnt over district,” so called for the spiritual heat generated by the religious fires that burned there in the early 19th Century. Perfectionism sought to eradicate the corruption of this world, just as John Wesley's Methodism was meant to purify the Anglican Church.

21. Painter, Nell Irvin. *SOJOURNER TRUTH: A LIFE, A SYMBOL*. NY: W.W. Norton, 1996, pages 40-41

The New York City hub of [Perfectionism](#) had originated in the Retrenchment Society, a prayer meeting among wealthy married women that Frances Folger had started in 1825 and to which Mrs. Latourette belonged. This free meeting welcomed women from the Presbyterian, Dutch Reformed, [Baptist](#), and Methodist churches on condition that they speak only when moved by the Holy Spirit. Harking back to the ways of the Apostles, Retrenchment Society women repudiated the luxury that would have made their bodies and their houses capitalist trophies. They also adopted an austere diet —no rich foods, tea, or coffee—fasted regularly, and visited the prisons and the poorest district of the city, Five Points, to pray with the prostitutes, criminals, diseased, and homeless people who had gained nothing from the city’s booming economy. The New York Perfectionism that Isabella [[Sojourner Truth](#)], the Latourettes, Miss Grear, and Frances Folger and her associates shared was only one of a myriad of unorthodox “new light” New York religions like Mormonism and Millerism that were attracting adherents during the dramatic economic and demographic growth that accompanied the completion of the Erie Canal linking the Midwest, via the Great Lakes, to New York City. With a population of more than 200,000 in 1831, New York City (which did not then include Brooklyn, a major city in its own right) was far and away the largest metropolis in the United States.

In the early 1830s a group who would term themselves “Saints” would be emerging from the social upheaval in New York. These disciples of the revivalist preachers Erasmus Stone, Hiram Sheldon, and Jarvis Rider would assert that they had been made perfect and could no longer sin (thus their popular name “Perfectionists”). The payoff for this strange doctrine would be in what was termed “spiritual wifery,” a concept similar in function to the Mormon one of eternal marriage wherein all arrangements for a life in heaven may be made on earth, spiritual friendships may be formed, and spiritual bonds contracted, which are valid for eternity — however briefly they are enacted here below (the one night stand, religiously sanctioned). One of these practitioners of spiritual wifery would be “[Matthias the Prophet](#).” This [Robert Matthews](#) was claiming that any marriage not made by himself was invalid, and that he had been sent here to establish a community of properties, what’s yours is mine, and a community, not incidentally, of wives. For two days in November 1835 this prophet would meet in Ohio with [Joseph Smith](#), and within a couple of days of this meeting with this prophet, that prophet would perform his initial public marriage ceremony. This prophet, that prophet — what would emerge from all this fancy dick-work, not to put too fine a point on it, would be Mormon polygamy.

 [Benjamin Robert Haydon](#)’s “Eucles and Punch.”

 Robert Salmon’s luminous painting “Wharves of [Boston](#),” now in the Old State House in Boston:



 Abel Bowen’s tour book, PICTURE OF [BOSTON](#).



1829

1829

 A sermon of the [Reverend Ezra Ripley](#) was printed, on “The importance of just ideas of God.”

In 1793,  when the road leading to the site of [Concord](#)'s [Old North Bridge](#) had been abandoned, the [Reverend Ripley](#) had bought the plot of land so as to be able to brag that the first fallen Army men of 1775  had died “on his own ground.” In this year we find him insisting that “The spot, the site of ground, appears to us little less than holy, and really consecrated by Heaven to the cause of liberty and the Rights of man.” —So, let's hope he was in the habit of taking off his shoes whenever he ventured upon his holy bloodsoaked property of his, where the Concordian with the hatchet had rushed up to finish off the soldier who had not been immediately killed by his wound.

In this year the underutilized Concord and Union Turnpike that plunged in a straight line up all the steepest hills and down all the steepest hills between Bolton and [Boston](#), passing through [Concord](#), became a “free road,” which is to say, was essentially abandoned by its investors.<sup>22</sup>

The principal road to [Boston](#), before the Charlestown bridge was built, went south through Lincoln, Waltham, and Watertown. That now most travelled is the great county road from [Boston](#), through Lexington and [Concord](#), to Groton and to New Hampshire. The Concord and Union Turnpike from Bolton to [Boston](#), laid out in 1802, passes through this town, but, being hilly, is not much travelled. It was made a free road in 1829. From \$1000 to \$1,500 is annually expended in repairing the highways.<sup>23</sup>

22. One can still track in some places the course of this early “straight line mania” road by watching as a telephone or power line departs from the existing surface road and dashes straight up the side of a steep hill.

23. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:....](#). Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)

(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)



Frances Trollope observed:



CINCINNATI, OHIO.  
UNHEALTHY DELICACY AND SENSE OF PROPRIETY OF AMERICAN WOMEN;  
SEPARATION OF THE SEXES.

On another occasion, one of the young ladies in going upstairs to the drawing room, unfortunately met a boy of fourteen coming down, and her feelings were so violently agitated, that she stopped panting and sobbing, nor would pass on till the boy had swung himself up on the upper banisters, to leave the passage free.

At Cincinnati there is a garden where the people go to eat ices, and to look at roses. For the preservation of the flowers, there is placed at the end of one of the walks a sign-post sort of daub, representing a Swiss peasant girl, holding in her hand a scroll, requesting that the roses might not be gathered. Unhappily for the artist, or for the proprietor, or for both, the petticoat of this figure was so short as to show her ankles. The ladies saw, and shuddered; and it was formally intimated to the proprietor, that if he wished for the patronage of the ladies of Cincinnati, he must have the petticoat of this figure lengthened. The affrighted purveyor of ices sent off an express for the artist and his paint pot. He came, but unluckily not provided with any colour that would match the petticoat; the necessity, however, was too urgent for delay, and a flounce of blue was added to the petticoat of red, giving bright and shining evidence before all men, of the immaculate delicacy of the Cincinnati ladies.

I confess I was sometimes tempted to suspect that this ultra refinement was not very deep seated. It often appeared to me like the consciousness of grossness, that wanted a veil; but the veil was never gracefully adjusted. Occasionally, indeed, the very same persons who appeared ready to faint at the idea of a statue, would utter some unaccountable sally that was quite startling, and which made me feel that the indelicacy of which we were accused had its limits. The following anecdote is hardly fit to tell, but it explains what I mean too well to be omitted. A young married lady, of high standing and most fastidious delicacy, who had been brought up at one of the Atlantic seminaries of highest reputation, told me that her house, at the distance of half a mile from a populous city, was unfortunately opposite a mansion of worse than doubtful reputation. "It is abominable", she said, "to see the people that go there; they ought to be exposed. I and another lady, an intimate friend of mine, did make one of them look foolish enough last summer: she was passing the day with me, and while we were sitting at the window, we saw a young man we both knew ride up there; we went into the garden and watched at the gate for him to come back, and when he did, we both stepped out, and I said to him, 'Are you not ashamed, Mr. William D., to ride by my house and back again in that manner?' I never saw a man look so foolish."

In conversing with ladies on the customs and manners of Europe, I remarked a strong propensity to consider every thing as wrong to which they were not accustomed.

I once mentioned to a young lady that I thought a pic-nic party would be very agreeable, and that I would propose it to some of our friends. She agreed that it would be delightful, but she added, "I fear you will not succeed; we are not used to such sort of things here, and I know it is considered very indelicate for a ladies and gentlemen to sit down together on the grass."

I could multiply anecdotes of this nature; but I think these sufficient to give an accurate idea of the tone of manners in this particular, and I trust to justify the observations I have made.

1829

1829



In this year the Galignani Press of Paris issued THE POETICAL WORKS OF COLERIDGE, P. B. SHELLEY, AND KEATS. More important, however, according to [F.O. Matthiessen](#)'s AMERICAN RENAISSANCE: ART AND EXPRESSION IN THE AGE OF EMERSON AND WHITMAN (NY: Oxford UP, 1941), was publication by President Marsh of the University of Vermont of an edition of [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#)'s 1825 book AIDS TO REFLECTION: IN THE FORMATION OF A MANLY CHARACTER, ON THE SEVERAL GROUNDS OF PRUDENCE, MORALITY, AND RELIGION: ILLUSTRATED BY SELECT PASSAGES FROM OUR ELDER DIVINES, ESPECIALLY FROM ARCHBISHOP LEIGHTON.

## AIDS TO REFLECTION

[Transcendentalism](#) was merely "Romanticism in a Puritan setting." Its immediate cause, and the cause of Emerson's battle against "the formulas of eighteenth-century rationalism" in defense of "the fuller resources of man," was this edition of Coleridge by President Marsh. "The far-reaching effects of Coleridge's contribution to general critical vocabulary and thus to modes of thinking can be epitomized by a few of the terms which he coined or put into renewed currency": "subjective aesthetic," "intuitive," "idealize," "intellectualize," "organic," "organization," and "self conscious."



1829

1829



Thomas Cole would spend an extended period abroad, until 1832 and then again in 1841 and 1842, mainly in [Italy](#). He would live in Florence with [Horatio Greenough](#), painting “The Subsiding of the Waters of the Deluge,” an oil on canvas now at the National Museum of American Art.



1829

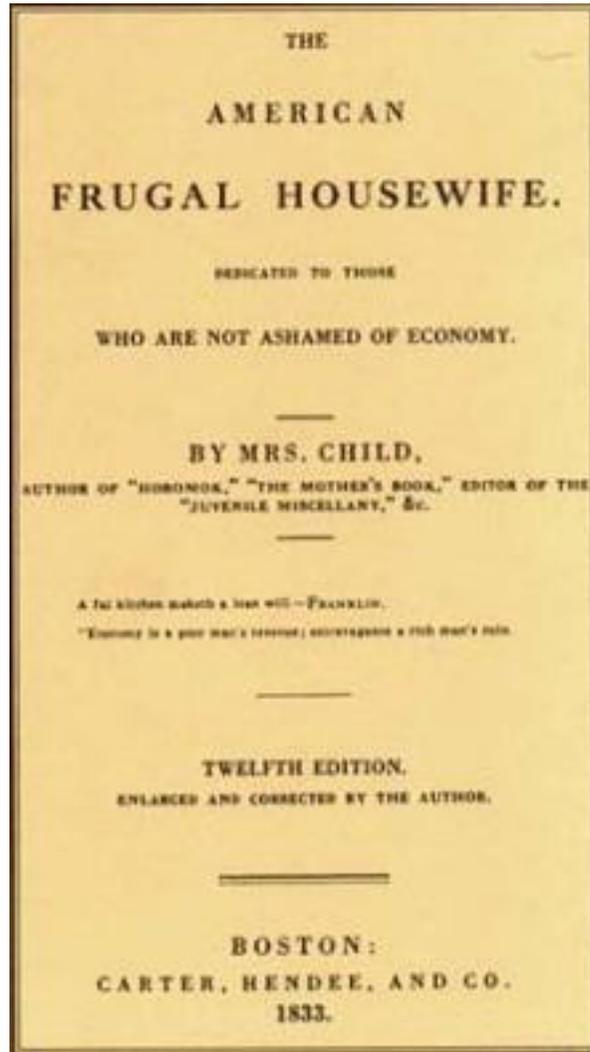
1829

 [Lydia Maria Child](#)'s THE FRUGAL HOUSEWIFE described ingenious ways to make do with little means. The popularity of this publication would help keep her household afloat as it relocated and relocated.





This would see a number of editions, the image below being as of the popular treatise's 1833 version:



Her history of "[King Phillip's War](#)" was issued, entitled THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEW-ENGLAND; OR, CONQUEST OF THE PEQUODS, NARRAGANSETS AND POKANOKETS. AS RELATED BY A MOTHER TO HER CHILDREN. BY A LADY OF MASSACHUSETTS (Boston: Printed for the author, by Munroe and Francis).

***FIRST SETTLERS***

[James Fenimore Cooper](#) issued THE WEPT OF WISH-TON-WISH, about the period of “King Philip’s War.”

In addition during this year there was yet another republication of [Benjamin Church](#)’s ever-entertaining THE ENTERTAINING HISTORY OF KING PHILIP’S WAR, WHICH BEGAN IN THE MONTH OF JUNE, 1675. AS ALSO OF EXPEDITIONS MORE LATELY MADE AGAINST THE COMMON ENEMY, AND INDIAN REBELS, IN THE EASTERN PARTS OF NEW-ENGLAND, which had been issued in 1716 in Boston, was re-published in Exeter NH by J.&B. Williams.

CAMBRIDGE HISTORY OF ENGLISH AND AMERICAN LITERATURE



READ CHURCH TEXT

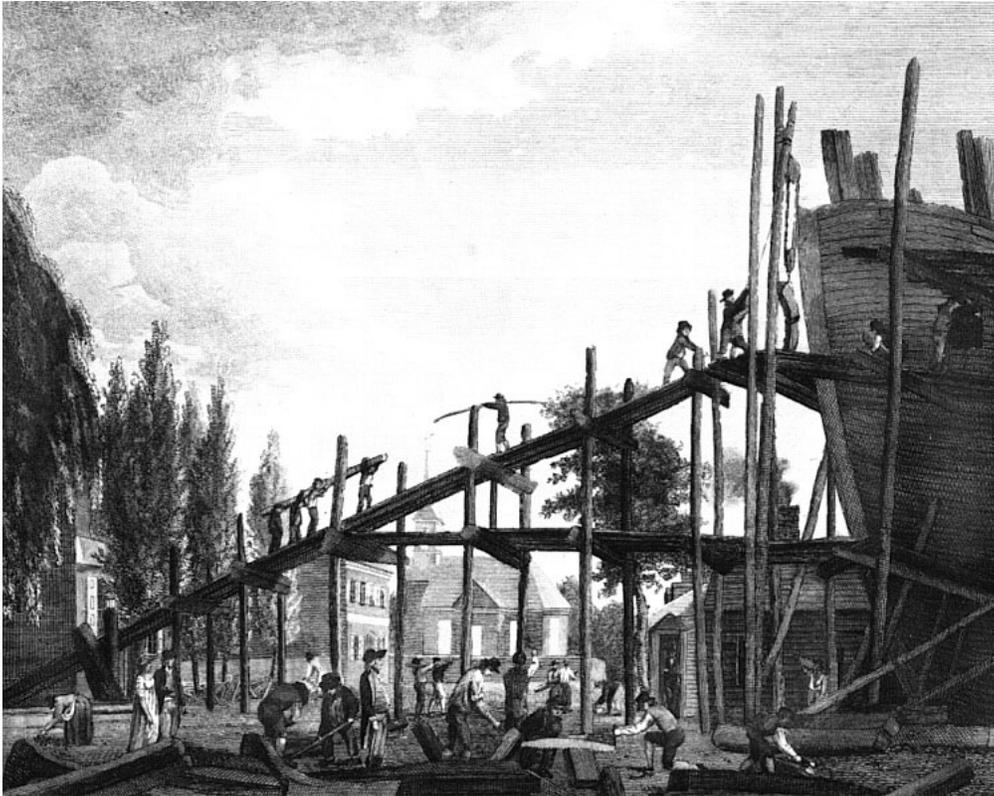


1829

1829



In either this year or the next, Frederick Douglass began as an errand boy in the Auld & Harrison shipyard and became a general assistant. Here is a depiction, by William Russell Birch, (1755-1834), of such an American shipyard, in Philadelphia as of the year 1800:



William Wells Brown would have been about fifteen years of age during this year, so I am taking the liberty of introducing the following undated material from his NARRATIVE, at this point, for lack of any more precise guidelines:

In a few days we reached New Orleans, and arriving there in the night, remained on board until morning. While at New Orleans this time, I saw a slave killed; an account of which has been published by Theodore D. Weld, in his book entitled "Slavery as it is." The circumstances were as follows. In the evening, between seven and eight o'clock, a slave came running down the levee, followed by several men and boys. The whites were crying out, "Stop that nigger! stop that nigger!" while the poor panting slave, in almost breathless accents, was repeating, "I did not steal the meat - I did not steal the meat." The poor man at last took refuge in the river. The whites who were in pursuit of him, run on board of one of the boats to see if they could discover him. They finally espied him under the bow of the steamboat Trenton. They got a pike-pole, and tried to drive him from his hiding place. When they would strike at him he would dive under the water. The water was so cold, that it soon became evident that he must come out or be drowned.

While they were trying to drive him from under the bow of the boat or drown him, he would in broken and imploring accents say, "I did not steal the meat; I did not steal the meat. My master lives up the river. I want to see my master. I did not steal the



meat. Do let me go home to master." After punching him, and striking him over the head for some time, he at last sunk in the water, to rise no more alive.

On the end of the pike-pole with which they were striking him was a hook, which caught in his clothing, and they hauled him up on the bow of the boat. Some said he was dead; others said he was "playing possum;" while others kicked him to make him get up; but it was of no use – he was dead.

As soon as they became satisfied of this, they commenced leaving, one after another. One of the hands on the boat informed the captain that they had killed the man, and that the dead body was lying on the deck. The captain came on deck, and said to those who were remaining, "You have killed this nigger; now take him off of my boat." The captain's name was Hart. The dead body was dragged on shore and left there. I went on board of the boat where our gang of slaves were, and during the whole night my mind was occupied with what I had seen. Early in the morning I went on shore to see if the dead body remained there. I found it in the same position that it was left the night before. I watched to see what they would do with it. It was left there until between eight and nine o'clock, when a cart, which takes up the trash out of the streets, came along, and the body was thrown in, and in a few minutes more was covered over with dirt which they were removing from the streets. During the whole time, I did not see more than six or seven persons around it, who, from their manner, evidently regarded it as no uncommon occurrence.

During our stay in the city I met with a young white man with whom I was well acquainted in St. Louis. He had been sold into slavery, under the following circumstances. His father was a drunkard, and very poor, with a family of five or six children. The father died, and left the mother to take care of and provide for the children as best she might. The eldest was a boy, named Burrill, about thirteen years of age, who did chores in a store kept by Mr. Riley, to assist his mother in procuring a living for the family. After working with him two years, Mr. Riley took him to New Orleans to wait on him while in that city on a visit, and when he returned to St. Louis, he told the mother of the boy that he had died with the yellow fever. Nothing more was heard from him, no one supposing him to be alive. I was much astonished when Burrill told me his history. Though I sympathized with him I could not assist him. We were both slaves. He was poor, uneducated, and without friends; and, if living, is, I presume, still held as a slave.

After selling out this cargo of human flesh, we returned to St. Louis, and my time was up with Mr. Walker. I had served him one year, and it was the longest year I ever lived.



 [Moses Prichard](#) and [Jane Tompson Hallet Prichard](#) obtained by purchase the house on Main Street in [Concord](#) that would become their permanent home.

John Graham, hired from elsewhere, was the schoolmaster for [Concord](#)'s grammar students.

1785	Nathaniel Bridge	9 months	1812	Isaac Warren	1 year
1786	JOSEPH HUNT	2½ years	1813	JOHN BROWN	1 year
1788	William A. Barron	3 years	1814	Oliver Patten	1 year
1791	Amos Bancroft	1 year	1815	Stevens Everett	9 months
1792	Heber Chase	1 year	1815	Silas Holman	3 months
1793	WILLIAM JONES	1 year	1816	George F. Farley	1 year
1794	Samuel Thatcher	1 year	1817	James Howe	1 year
1795	JAMES TEMPLE	2 years	1818	Samuel Barrett	1 year
1797	Thomas O. Selfridge	1 year	1819	BENJAMIN BARRETT	1 year
1798	<a href="#">THOMAS WHITING</a>	4 years	1820	Abner Forbes	2 years
1802	Levi Frisbie	1 year	1822	Othniel Dinsmore	3 years
1803	Silas Warren	4 years	1825	James Furbish	1 year
1807	Wyman Richardson	1 year	1826	<a href="#">EDWARD JARVIS</a>	1 year
1808	Ralph Sanger	1 year	1827	Horatio Wood	1 year
1809	Benjamin Willard	1 year	1828	David J. Merrill	1 year
1810	Elijah F. Paige	1 year	1829	John Graham	1 year
1811	Simeon Putnam	1 year	1831	John Brown	

Reuben Bates of [Concord](#), whose father was the sea captain John Bates, Jonathan Thomas Davis, whose father was the [Concord](#) trader Jonathan H. Davis, and Horatio Cook Meriam, whose father was a [Concord](#) farmer, graduated from [Harvard College](#). Reuben Bates would go on to the [Harvard Divinity School](#).

REUBEN BATES, son of Capt. John Bates, was born March 20, 1808; grad. Harvard, 1829, and at the Theological School in 1832.

JONATHAN THOMAS DAVIS, son of Jonathan H. Davis, was graduated [at [Harvard](#)] in 1829.<sup>24</sup>

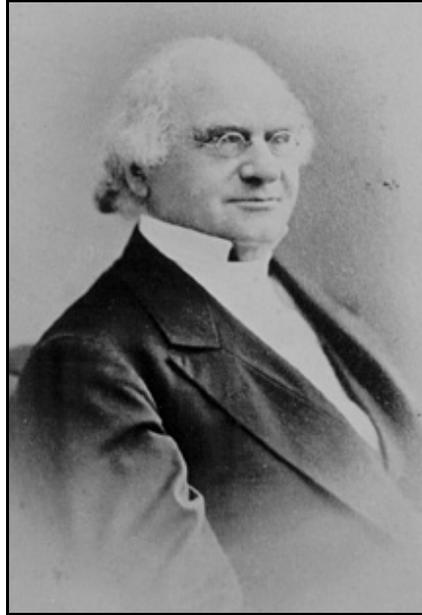
HORATIO COOK MERIAM [of [Concord](#)], was graduated [at [Harvard](#)] in 1829, and is now [1835] in the practice of law at Lowell.<sup>25</sup>

24. Also graduated in this class was George Thomas Davis (LL.B. 1832; Memb. and Cor. Memb. Mass. Hist. Soc.; M.C. 1851-1853, 1877).

25. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#) Boston: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: [John Stacy](#)

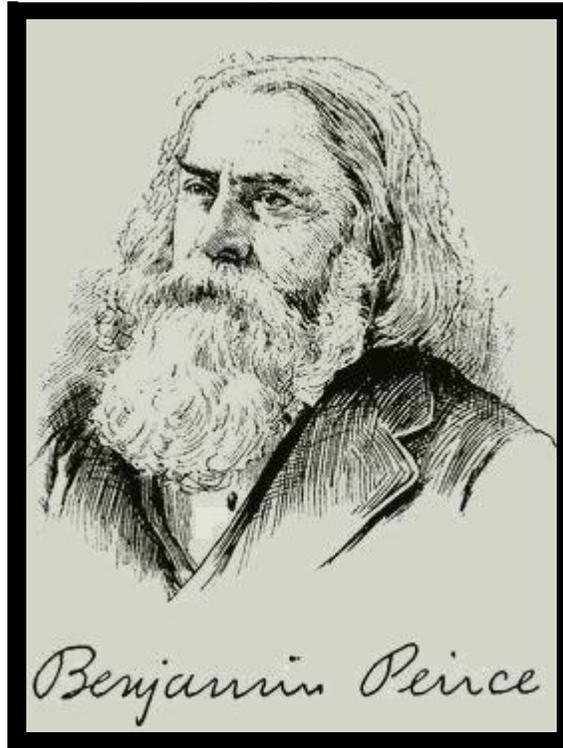
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry David Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)

George Washington Hosmer of [Concord](#) graduated from the [Divinity School](#).



George Washington Hosmer; A.M.; Grad. Div. S. 1830; S.T.D. 1853;  
Prof. Past. Care, Meadville Theol. S. (Pa.); Prof. Hist. and  
Ethics, Antioch (O.); President, Antioch 1866-1873

 [Benjamin Peirce](#) and [William Henry Channing](#) graduated from [Harvard College](#).



**NEW "HARVARD MEN"**

Oliver Wendell Holmes graduated from [Harvard](#) as Class Poet, and went into the study of medicine — for many years afterward he would congratulate each graduating class by means of a poem.

[Dr. Charles Follen](#) became, in addition to the Professor of German Language and Literature, an instructor of ethics and history at the [Divinity School](#).

[Horatio Wood](#) entered [Divinity School](#). Among his classmates would be his lifelong friend the [Reverend Andrew Preston Peabody](#), the Reverend Charles Babbidge of Pepperell, and the Reverend Henry Adolphus Miles. The [Reverend Wood](#) would afterward write of this period as follows:

My mind was taken by the first movements of Rev. Dr. Tuckerman among the poorest, the most friendless, the most neglected, the most exposed to sin and ruin of our fellow-men. It struck me like the dawning of a new day for the Unitarian Church if it would be not only doctrinally, but practically, truly Christian. Rev. F.T. Gray, Rev. C.F. Barnard, Rev. J.T. Sargent, Rev. R.C. Waterston, I saw step forward, one after another, and put their hands zealously and vigorously to the plough of Christ in the new field, and my heart went with them. On a Saturday of my last collegiate year, in 1827, I went alone and spent a day in visiting the crowded rooms, cellars and attics of Broad Street [in [Boston](#)], where there was a stifled mass of degradation and woe. I let nothing escape my eyes, heard all tales, sat down and talked familiarly with many till they unburdened themselves and turned themselves inside out, letting me know all that was in their hearts. I carried away knowledge and lessons which were never to leave me....

 Did Brazil attempt to stop its participation in the international [slave-trade](#) in this year?

Date	Slave-trade Abolished by
1802	Denmark
1807	Great Britain; United States
1813	Sweden
1814	Netherlands
1815	Portugal (north of the equator)
1817	Spain (north of the equator)
1818	France
1820	Spain
1829	Brazil (?)
1830	Portugal

 [Louis Agassiz](#) completed the work of classifying the fishes brought from Brazil to München in 1819-1820, that had been entrusted to him after their collector had died, and the work was published as *SELECTA GENERA ET SPECIES PISCIUM*.

**THE SCIENCE OF 1829**

1829

1829

 Josiah Quincy, Sr. was appointed President of [Harvard College](#).



After having taught for a couple of years in the Livingstone High School of Geneseo, New York, [Cornelius Conway Felton](#) became a tutor at [Harvard](#).

1829

1829



The external genitalia of a deceased “female Hottentot” (that is, of Saartje Baartman, a woman taken from one of the Khoikhoi tribes of South Africa) had been written up, scientifically of course, and were the talk of Paris. During her lifetime she had been, nude of course, the highlight of a high-society ball. It was droll, the way the



pink lips of her vagina hung down out of her dark pubic hair, contrasting sharply with her dusky skin. After her death, white male Parisians were able to dissect the “specimen’s oversized genitals.” (Want to see genitalia old enough to be those of your great-great-great-grandmother? They are preserved in the Museum of Man in Paris.) In [France](#), also, Jean-Baptiste de Monet de Lamarck died alone, blind, and impoverished. For an obituary, the Baron [Georges Jean-Léopold-Nicolas-Frédéric Cuvier](#) would damn him with faint praise. The name of this naturalist had become associated with a theory of the progressive development of types, or “Lamarckism” that, utterly independent of any scientific evidence, proved to be exceedingly useful in support of various political ideologies such as racism, Communism, etc. The essence of this recurrent pseudo-scientific dogma is that striving to be man, the worm mounts through all the spires of form:



“[Waldo Emerson](#)’s profound racism abated over time, but it never disappeared, always hovering in the background and clouding his democratic vision. Like all too many of his fellow intellectuals, throughout his life and works Emerson remained convinced that the characteristics that made the United States, for all its flaws, the great nation of the world were largely the product of its Saxon heritage and history. Here, alas, Ralph Waldo Emerson’s democratic imagination largely failed him.”



– Peter Field

1829

1829

The theory would prove so useful that over and over laboratory evidence would simply be manufactured, or declared to exist somewhere, to prove its validity. The professor of geology and zoology at [Harvard College](#), [Louis Agassiz](#), [Charles Darwin](#)'s chief opponent in America, would be attracted to this theory because he needed a scientific legitimation for belief in the separate and unequal essences of the various races of humankind and the inevitable rightness of racial purity, the overriding necessity of social order, and the preservation of Harvard as a bastion of white righteousness:



**Selected white boys developing their attitudes of entitlement**



However, Stephen Jay Gould has found reason to doubt this standard story about the French biologist. What Professor Gould has discovered is that Lamarck had on December 11, 1802, while attending a lecture on worms by [Cuvier](#), achieved a realization that the pot category of worms would need to be subdivided into at least two separate categories, one for the annelid worms and the other for the parasitic internal worms, and that this insight had, by 1820, caused Lamarck to entirely abandon his theology of a progressive ladder of life, in favor of a contingent bush or branching tree of life. In other words, Lamarck has been faulted for a theory

which, faced with evidence, he had entirely abandoned.

THE SCIENCE OF 1829



→ During this year and the next, Alexis de Tocqueville would read and discuss history with Gustave de Beaumont while the two of them were taking Francois-Pierre-Guillaume Guizot's course in the history of civilization in [France](#).

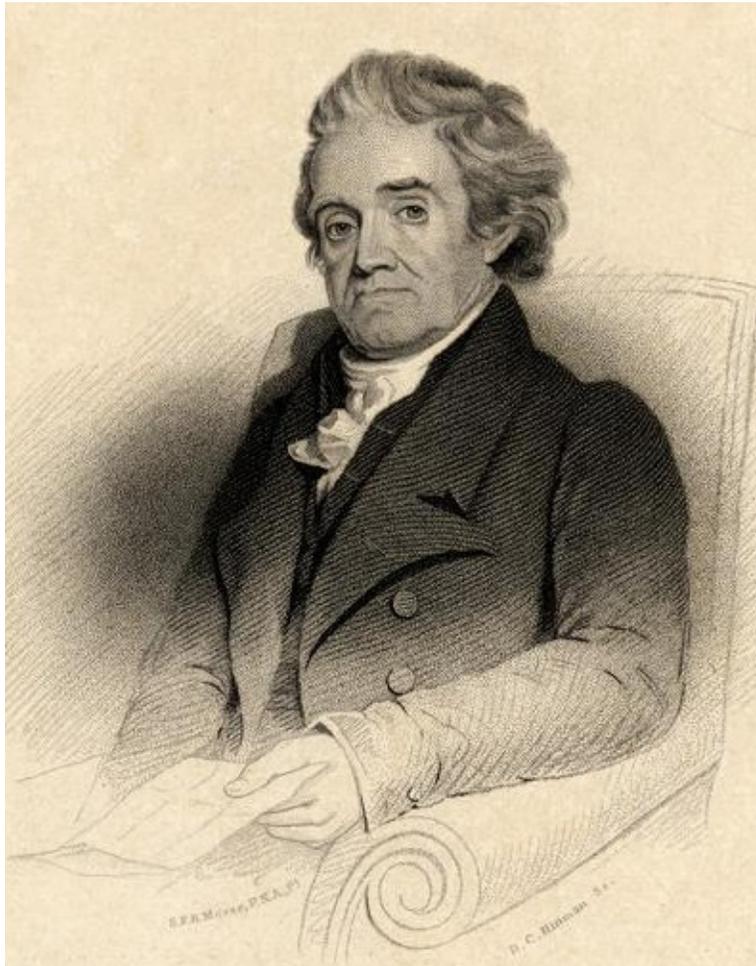
Both men came from aristocratic families but were reduced under Charles X to serving as magistrates. They would both support what remained of the monarch through the 1830 revolution which saw Charles X's downfall; then, uneasy about their prospects under the new constitutional regime and anxious to see America, they would propose a joint trip to examine the penal system of the United States. While de Tocqueville's attention would go primarily toward the government and the public institutions supporting the new American republic, de Beaumont would focus upon the manners and social customs of Americans, at first particularly as they involved the remnants of the bands of Noble Savages. After a theater experience in Philadelphia, de Beaumont's focus would enlarge to include the treatment of black Americans, slave and free.

The town of Little Rock was founded in Arkansas.

Until 1834, 2d Lieutenant Jefferson Davis would be serving in what is now Missouri, Iowa, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Arkansas. He wouldn't be doing a whole lot of thinking about the treatment of black Americans, slave or free.



➔ [Joseph Emerson Worcester](#) took on the job of prepping a new cheaper edition of the WEBSTER'S DICTIONARY for a fee of \$2,000.<sup>00</sup>. It was titled THE AMERICAN SPELLING-BOOK: CONTAINING THE RUDIMENTS OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS IN THE UNITED STATES BY NOAH WEBSTER and was published by William H. Niles in Middletown, Connecticut. The 71-year-old [Noah Webster](#), when he would see the result, would be radically incensed at the ruthlessness with which Worcester had disposed of so many of the personal idiosyncracies of the previous publication.



THE MAINE WOODS: The Anglo-American can indeed cut down, and grub up all this waving forest, and make a stump speech, and vote for Buchanan on its ruins, but he cannot converse with the spirit of the tree he fells, he cannot read the poetry and mythology which retire as he advances. He ignorantly erases mythological tablets in order to print his handbills and town-meeting warrants on them. Before he has learned his a b c in the beautiful but mystic lore of the wilderness which Spenser and Dante had just begun to read, he cuts it down, coins a **pine-tree** shilling, (as if to signify the pine's value to him,) puts up a *deestric*t school-house, and introduces Webster's spelling-book.

NOAH WEBSTER

JOSEPH EMERSON WORCESTER

 In [Bronson Alcott](#)'s manuscript pile there is conclusive evidence that it was he who submitted the anonymous "Pestalozzi's Principles and Methods of Instruction," [American Journal of Education](#), IV (March-April, 1829): 97-107. Alcott did not compose this as an article, but rather extracted from, and slightly rearranged, a long series found in Picket's [The Academician I](#), for the years 1818-1819.

[JOHANN HEINRICH PESTALOZZI](#)

[Bronson](#)'s salary at [Boston](#)'s Charity Infant School was \$500.<sup>00</sup> per year, which in this social stratum was considered hardly enough to get married on. He quit to set up a private school for boys.

William Wilson's A MANUAL OF INSTRUCTION FOR INFANTS' SCHOOLS (London: George Wilson, 288 pages).<sup>26</sup>

 [Thomas Carlyle](#) was able to place his SIGNS OF THE TIMES in the Edinburgh [Review](#). This would constitute perhaps that decade's most cogent articulation of the suspicion that machines were on their way toward the estrangement of humankind from, as Carlyle put the matter, our "mysterious springs of Love ... and Wonder, of Enthusiasm, Poetry...."

In addition, BARTLETT'S FAMILIAR QUOTES preserves for us the following snippet from [Carlyle](#)'s output of this year:<sup>27</sup>



We must repeat the often repeated saying, that it is unworthy a religious man to view an irreligious one either with alarm or aversion, or with any other feeling than regret and hope and brotherly commiseration.... We have oftener than once endeavoured to attach some meaning to that aphorism, vulgarly imputed to Shaftesbury, which however we can find nowhere in his works, that "ridicule is the test of truth."  
— [Voltaire](#). [Foreign Review](#), 1829.

 Publication of the Oxford edition of THE WORKS OF [SIR WALTER RALEIGH](#), KT., NOW FIRST COLLECTED: TO WHICH ARE PREFIXED THE LIVES OF THE AUTHOR BY OLDYS AND BIRCH, from which [Henry Thoreau](#)

26. This, Brown's ON THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE HUMAN MIND, and books by P.L.H. Higgins, William Wilson, and Samuel Wilderspin, were studied by [Alcott](#) in preparation for his infant school.

27. This would seem to be based upon the following comments by Shaftesbury:

How comes it to pass, then, that we appear such cowards in reasoning, and are so afraid to stand the test of ridicule?  
—CHARACTERISTICS. *A Letter concerning Enthusiasm*, section 2

Truth, 't is supposed, may bear all lights; and one of those principal lights or natural mediums by which things are to be viewed in order to a thorough recognition is ridicule itself.  
—ESSAY ON THE FREEDOM OF WIT AND HUMOUR, section 1

'T was the saying of an ancient sage (Gorgias Leontinus, *apud* Aristotle's "Rhetoric," lib. iii. c. 18), that humour was the only test of gravity, and gravity of humour. For a subject which would not bear raillery was suspicious; and a jest which would not bear a serious examination was certainly false wit.

—ESSAY ON THE FREEDOM OF WIT AND HUMOUR, section 5

eventually would derive an Ovid quote to grace an early page of his *WALDEN ms*:

*WALDEN*: It is said that Deucalion and Pyrrha created men by throwing stones over their heads behind them:-

Inde genus durum sumus, experiensque laborum,  
Et documenta damus quâ simus origine nati.

Or, as Raleigh rhymes it in his sonorous way,-

“From thence our kind hard-hearted is, enduring pain  
and care,  
Approving that our bodies of a stony nature are.”

So much for a blind obedience to a blundering oracle, throwing the stones over their heads behind them, and not seeing where they fell.

DEUCALION  
PYRRHA  
OVID

PEOPLE OF  
WALDEN

WALTER RALEIGH



A detailed description of the “Symmes Hole” theory of Captain John Cleves Symmes appeared in *Blackwood’s Magazine* (pages 856-7).<sup>28</sup>

28. There is a globe of the earth, in the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia, modeled after this theory.



[on following screen]

WALDEN: Yet we should oftener look over the taffarel of our craft, like curious passengers, and not make the voyage like stupid sailors picking oakum. The other side of the globe is but the home of our correspondent. Our voyaging is only great-circle sailing, and the doctors prescribe for diseases of the skin merely. One hastens to Southern Africa to chase the giraffe; but surely that is not the game he would be after. How long, pray, would a man hunt giraffes if he could? Snipes and woodcocks also may afford rare sort; but I trust it would be nobler game to shoot one's self.-

“Direct your eye sight inward, and you'll find  
A thousand regions in your mind  
Yet undiscovered. Travel them, and be  
Expert in home-cosmography.”

What does Africa, -what does the West stand for? Is not our own interior white on the chart? black though it may prove, like the coast, when discovered. Is it the source of the Nile, or the Niger, or the Mississippi, or a North-West Passage around this continent, that we would find? Are these the problems which most concern mankind? Is Franklin the only man who is lost, that his wife should be so earnest to find him? Does Mr. Grinnell know where he himself is? Be rather the Mungo Park, the Lewis and Clarke and Frobisher, of your own streams and oceans; explore your own higher latitudes, -with shiploads of preserved meats to support you, if they be necessary; and pile the empty cans sky-high for a sign. Were preserved meats invented to preserve meat merely? Nay, be a Columbus to whole new continents and worlds within you, opening new channels, not of trade, but of thought. Every man is the lord of a realm beside which the earthly empire of the Czar is but a petty state, a hummock left by the ice. Yet some can be patriotic who have no *self-respect*, and sacrifice the greater to the less. They love the soil which makes their graves, but have no sympathy with the spirit which may still animate their clay. Patriotism is a maggot in their heads. What was the meaning of that South-Sea Exploring Expedition, with all its parade and expense, but an indirect recognition of the fact, that there are continents and seas in the moral world, to which every man is an isthmus or an inlet, yet unexplored by him, but that it is easier to sail many thousand miles through cold and storm and cannibals, in a government ship, with five hundred men and boys to assist one, than it is to explore the private sea, the Atlantic and Pacific Ocean of one's being alone.-

“Erret, et extremos alter scrutetur Iberos.  
Plus habet hic vitæ, plus habet ille viæ.”  
Let them wander and scrutinize the outlandish Australians.  
I have more of God, they more of the road.

It is not worth the while to go round the world to count the cats in Zanzibar. Yet do this even till you can do better, and you may perhaps find some “Symmes' Hole” by which to get at the inside at last. England and France, Spain and Portugal, Gold Coast and Slave Coast, all front on this private sea; but no bark from them has ventured out of sight of land, though it is without doubt the direct way to India. If you would learn to speak all tongues and conform to the customs of all nations, if you would travel farther than all travellers, be naturalized in all climes, and cause the Sphinx to dash her head against a stone, even obey the precept of the old philosopher, and Explore thyself. Herein are demanded the eye and the nerve. Only the defeated and deserters go to the wars, cowards that run away and enlist. Start now on that farthest western way, which does not pause at the Mississippi or the Pacific, nor conduct toward a worn-out China or Japan, but leads on direct a tangent to this sphere, summer and winter, day and night, sun down, moon down, and at last earth down too.

PEOPLE OF  
WALDEN

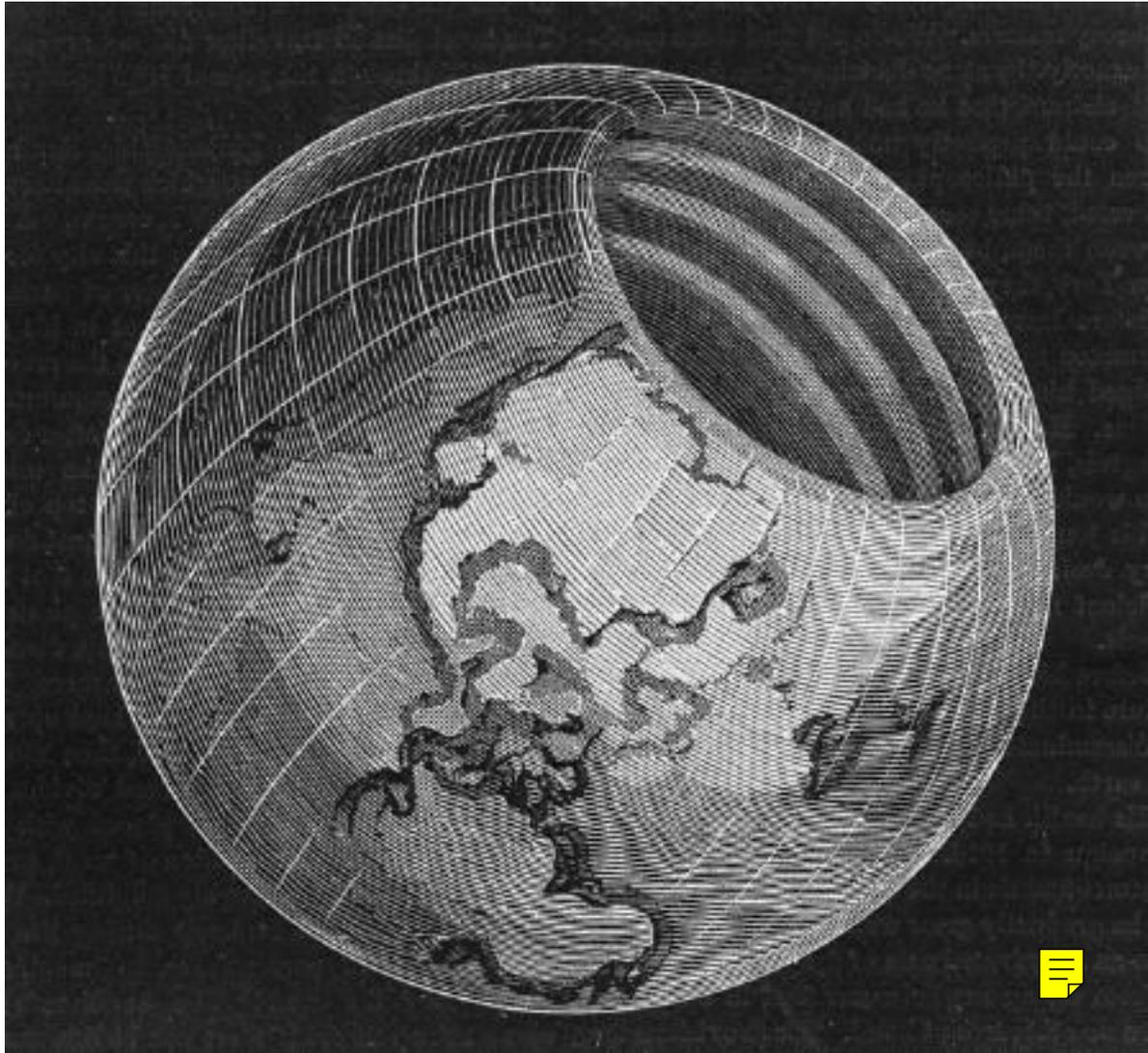
HABINGTON

LEWIS AND CLARK

HENRY GRINNELL

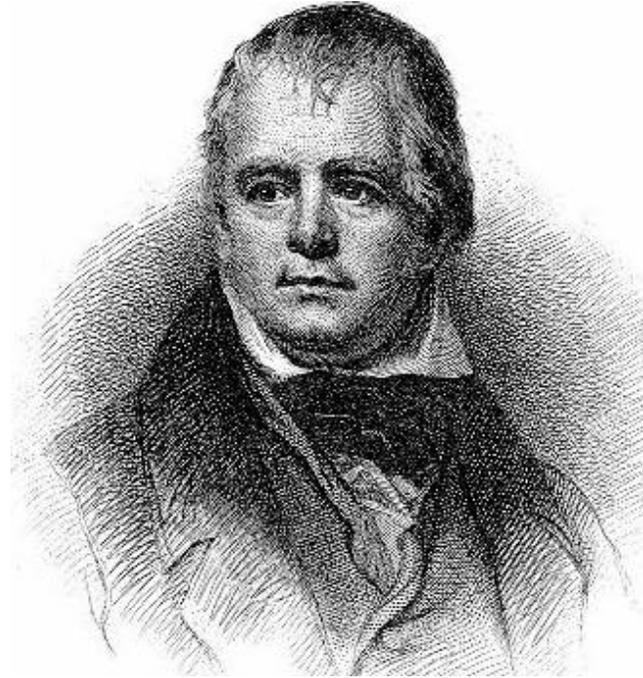
SYMME'S HOLE

*John Cleves Symonds*





The 3d series of [Sir Walter Scott](#)'s TALES OF A GRANDFATHER and the 1st volume of his HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.



Also, his ANNE OF GRIERSTEIN and his [WOODSTOCK](#).

The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:<sup>29</sup>

This was the year of the "burking" excitement, beginning with reports that several persons had disappeared unaccountably. The public mind was already full of the atrocious murders committed in Edinburgh by Burke and Hare and their accomplices, who decoyed poor people and stragglers into secluded places and there murdered them, merely to get bodies to sell to the anatomists; thus making, as [Sir Walter Scott](#) said, "an end of the *Cantabit vacuus* the last prerogative of beggary, which entitled him to laugh at the risk of robbery." With Burke's deeds fresh in memory, ... women and children never ventured forth alone after nightfall, and citizens generally were armed during their evening walks, though only with heavy sticks. The delusion was specially prevalent among the negroes, who almost universally kept close within doors during the dark hours. It was a considerable time before public feeling on this subject abated and there was any cessation of the wild tales that had agitated the community, though having very little if any serious foundation.



THE MARKET FOR HUMAN BODY PARTS

29. The reference is to "*Cantabit vacuus coram latrone viator*" (Juvenal).

1829

1829

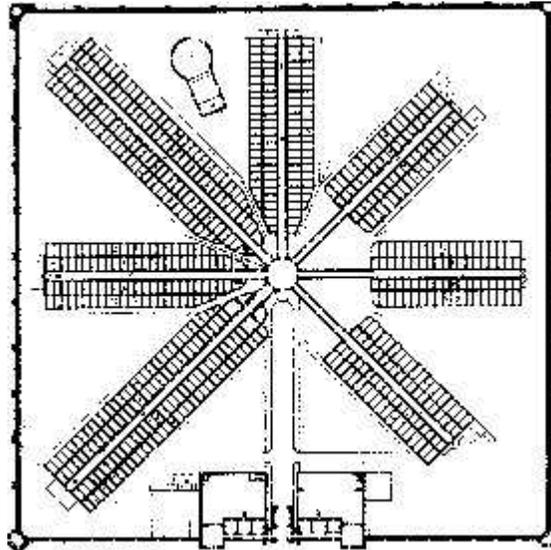


At least 75,000 Americans were being held in prison for debt each year, the majority of these owing less than \$20 (in today's currency, something like \$2,000). Massachusetts reorganized its state prison in Charlestown. Pennsylvania added to its state prison in Pittsburgh another one, in Philadelphia.

John Haviland designed the original seven cellblocks of the [Eastern State Penitentiary](#), radiating like the spokes on a wheel from a central observation point. He positioned this edifice of enlightened correction high



on Cherry Hill above downtown Philadelphia in order that Pennsylvania children might be frightened into behaving themselves. It cost \$780,000 and was rumored to be the most expensive structure in the United States of America. Haviland designed the cells to be solitary confinement chambers, 7<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> feet wide and 12 feet deep and 16 feet high which is exceedingly generous by today's standards, and provided a round skylight in the ceiling that would remind the incarcerated person of the eye of God gazing down upon him or her in his or her penitence. The entrance door was intentionally low in order to force the prisoner to stoop upon entering, so as



constantly to remind the prisoner of his or her humiliation. Each cell had a back door which led to its own equally isolated exercise area of equal size, which was to be visited on schedule, for exactly two hours each



day. Each such whitewashed cell was to be equipped with one sleeping platform, one workbench, one desk and stool, one Bible and one toilet facility, and with exactly nothing else. The workbench was to be used for such productive labor as shoemaking and weaving, tasks which could be accomplished entirely in privacy and in relative silence. The corridor along which the cells are aligned has a barrel-vault ceiling, so that any sounds will reverberate, and the guards would have the strictest orders to detect and punish any whispering among the inmates. No inmate was ever to come into contact with any other inmate, the only communication being terse official functional communication with the guards. The whole idea was to keep 250 souls in total isolation from one another and subject to a long-term [Quaker](#) silence. Each person was to be allowed the opportunity to confront his or her God in the depths of his or her own soul. Per Morris, Norval and Daid J. Rothman, eds. THE OXFORD HISTORY OF THE PRISON: THE PRACTICE OF PUNISHMENT IN WESTERN SOCIETY:

It was not the case, although many suppose it to have been the case, that imprisonment has been a dominant means of punishment. Imprisonment played only a minor role prior to the 19th century. In colonial America the sanctions which were the most widely used were fines, whippings, techniques of humiliation (branding, letter wearing, ear cropping, the pillory and the stocks), banishment, and of course the ultimate "humiliation" and "banishment" – the gallows tree. Then came the Pennsylvania Plan for the "penitentiary" in which prisoners did not come into contact with one another, and the New York Plan, implemented at Auburn State Prison, where prisoners were kept in solitary cells at night but labored together in a workshop during the day. The Auburn plan would prevail, presumably not because it corrected the criminal but because it organized the essentially free prison labor with greater efficiency at a lower cost. It would serve as a model for European prison builders as well as American, as the idea that this custody was for purposes of correction gradually came to be used only as a cover story which gave to this practice of incarceration an aura of respectability, as somehow different from the techniques of humiliation which it had replaced.

 [Friend William Rotch, Jr.](#) of [New Bedford, Massachusetts](#) got married with Lydia Scott, young daughter of the deceased [Quaker](#) mystic [Job Scott](#), although she had in the meanwhile become a Swedenborgian.<sup>30</sup> In consequence, [Friend William Rotch, Jr.](#) was [disowned](#) by his monthly meeting of the Religious Society of Friends.

As an example of [Quaker disownment](#), here is one that was announced in this year at the Somerset monthly meeting:

W.M. Jr. has been guilty of dancing, attending a places of diversion and deviating from the truth and after having been treated with without the desired effect, we disown him from being a member of our religious society.<sup>31</sup>

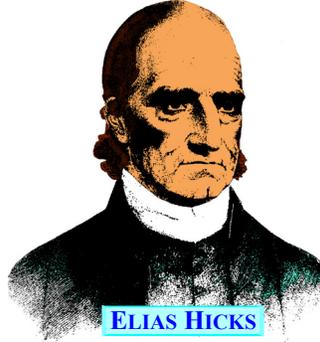
30. Note that in an earlier timeframe the Rotch family and Job Scott had been finding refuge in Dunkirk, on the coast of Flanders, and then in England.

31. Morse, HISTORY OF CONSERVATIVE FRIENDS, page 36.

1829

1829

→ Friend Elias returned to his home and farm near Jericho, Long Island from the third of his three very extensive visits to Quaker meetings. On this third journey, he had gone in a one-horse carriage from Long Island to visit monthly meetings located in Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana.



→ Friend Luke Howard's THE APOCRYPHA OF THE BOOK OF DANIEL CONTAINING THE STORY OF SUSANNAH; THE PRAYER OF AZARIAH WITH THE HYMN OF THE THREE CHILDREN, AND THE HISTORY OF BEL AND THE DRAGON. TRANSLATED FROM THE VULGATE LATIN, WITH NOTES AND A SHORT TREATISE ON THE MATTER CONTAINED IN THESE PIECES (London).

**HOWARD PUBLICATIONS**

1820	\$141	\$103.0
1821	\$136	\$90.6
1822	\$141	\$78.3
1823	\$126	\$83.6
1824	\$116	\$90.8
1825	\$119	\$106.5
1826	\$119	\$100.7
1827	\$120	\$94.1
1828	\$114	\$91.4
1829	\$112	\$90.5
1830	\$111	\$87.2



1829

1829



The Worcester County Gazette declared itself in opposition to the scheme to build a railroad from Boston west into the interior. What they feared was “25-cent corn,” the idea that cheaper bulk transportation would permit



the farmers of the interior, where land was cheaper, to transport their cheaper grains to market in a form other than that of distilled spirits, and would thus start a price war which would be the ruin of local agriculture on more expensive farmlands. The turnpike companies were quick to agree with this reasoning because railroads would come to constitute the most radical form of technological competition, and the mill companies quick to disagree because railroads would improve the economic situation by at least an order of magnitude, cutting down the two days required to bring a barge of agricultural product down the Middlesex Canal from Lowell and Haverhill to an hour and a half by “burthen” railcar, and cutting transportation costs from hundreds of dollars per ton to tens of dollars per ton.



An experiment with using the power of the wind for rail transportation was made on the Charleston & Hamburg line, by mounting a boat sail upon a flatcar.

This would be the year in which the wooden crosstie or “sleeper” would begin to be used in American railbed manufacture.



Isambard Kingdom Brunel designed a suspension bridge to cross the River Avon at Clifton. When his original design was rejected on the advice of Thomas Telford, he submitted an improved version which was accepted. (Eventually the project would be abandoned due to lack of funds.)

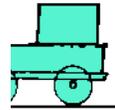
Benjamin Henry Latrobe, Jr. designed the Carrollton Viaduct, the first major engineered structure on an American railroad and one of the oldest railroad bridges still in daily service, to carry the Baltimore & Ohio 80 feet over Gwynns Falls in southwest Baltimore.

1829

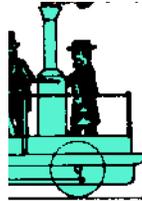
1829

➡ One of the things [Chang and Eng](#) were into was playing intense chess against one another. An American ship captain, seeing the manifest possibilities, enticed the brothers to Europe. They were leaving a world in which they were the [Chinese](#) twins and entering a world in which they would be the Siamese twins. They were leaving a world in which they were Other and entering a world in which they were Other.

➡ This was *The Stourbridge Lion*, built in 1829 by Foster Rastrick and Company of Stourbridge for the Delaware Coal Company:



This was the *Tom Thumb*, built in 1829 by Peter Cooper:



Although steam engines had become available at this point which could pump a jet of water twice as high as any team of muscular volunteer firemen, fire brigades were refusing to utilize such engines. This was for the same reason that firewagons equipped to be drawn by teams of horses were being shunned in favor of the sorts of rigs that could be pulled along by the men themselves: in this period the volunteer fire brigades were being monopolized by young rowdies preoccupied with showing off their individual strength and their gang spirit. All too frequently, competing brigades of firefighters would engage in fisticuffs in the streets to determine which was going to get credit, before they turned to extinguishing the conflagration. We all of course knew that this was both dangerous and costly, but at the time it was as inexpedient for local politicians to speak out against the volunteer fire brigades as it is now for national politicians to speak out against the National Rifle Association — and for very much the same macho subliminal reasons.

The first Western steamboat intended for gunboat diplomacy, the *Forbes*, was launched at Kiddapore and went into service on Chinese great rivers. It was no longer going to be necessary to negotiate with local authorities, for their “caprice” was going to be controllable by “the discharge of a few mortars.” By means of these grand ambassadors of civilization “every great river is open to us.” Our plan was the plan which is ever the plan of the overwhelmingly powerful and overwhelmingly self-righteous:



by hundreds of steam-vessels, carrying the glad tidings of “peace and good-will to all men” into the dark places of the earth which are now filled with cruelty.

In other words, our guns would hold ’em so our missionaries could hit ’em. —A particular instance of “Here, hold my coat while I beat on you.”

1829

1829



The ex-slave Israel Lewis, of Cincinnati, negotiated the “purchase” of an 800-acre township north of London in [Canada](#). This would become the community of Wilberforce (named in honor of the famed English reformer [William Wilberforce](#)), despite the fact that the cash to complete the purchase would never be forthcoming and the fact that most of the black farmers of this community would come to be regarded by the courts as mere squatters. Only about 40,000 Americans, max, would ever escape to such communities in Canada, and since this would be spread over a period of three decades, it means that fewer than four persons per day would be successfully using the fabled Underground Railroad:



Thus such sentimental depictions as the above, done in the warm eye of retrospect as of 1893 by Charles T. Webber, are utterly inaccurate.

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD



James Madison was proposing a modest proposal before the Virginia Constitutional Convention, which consisted of slavemasters and race bigots, that the institution of human chattel bondage be abolished peacefully through reimbursement of all former slavemasters for property interest thus abandoned.<sup>32</sup>

SLAVERY



"It is simply crazy that there should ever have come into being a world with such a sin in it, in which a man is set apart because of his color – the superficial fact about a human being. Who could want such a world? For an American fighting for his love of country, that the last hope of earth should from its beginning have swallowed slavery, is an irony so withering, a justice so intimate in its rebuke of pride, as to measure only with God."



– Stanley Cavell, MUST WE MEAN WHAT WE SAY? 1976, page 141

32. For some strange reason nobody was proposing a modest proposal that the institution of human chattel bondage be abolished peacefully through reimbursement of all former slaves for the personal abuses and loss of wage income which they had endured. Since this would have been a very real-world compensation and fairness issue, one wonders why no-one brought it up!

Speaking of Virginia slavemasters in need of help: [Thomas Jefferson](#)'s 1821 autobiography,<sup>33</sup> containing his assertion of his authorship of the [Declaration of Independence](#), made its first public appearance during this year as part of his all-white grandson<sup>34</sup> Thomas Jefferson Randolph's THE MEMOIRS, CORRESPONDENCE AND PRIVATE PAPERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON.



Meanwhile, the Methodist David Walker was speaking with frankness, in his APPEAL, of the last resort to which it might be necessary to descend in order to destroy the peculiar institution of human chattel bondage:

*"[O]ne good black man can put to death six white men."*

 [Dr. Josiah Clark Nott](#) began medical practice in Columbia, South Carolina.

By this point David Walker had moved his clothes business from 20 Brattle Street to 42 Brattle Street.

He had heard of, and embraced, a diasporic model of the development of the arts and sciences, whereby "learning originated" among the colored peoples, colored in a spectrum from "yellow" to "dark," of [Egypt](#) and ancient Ethiopia, "and was carried thence into Greece, where it was improved upon and refined." The question is not whether such a surmise is accurate (*pace* Martin Bernal) but instead, where did a self-educated person such as Walker obtain such a historical surmise? Well, we must note at the very start that this surmise is remarkably similar to an attitude of respect for North African culture which was expressed in classical antiquity by such writers as [Herodotus](#). Also, however, two years earlier, in 1827 in an American publication titled [Freedom's Journal](#), similar sentiments had been expressed. James W.C. Pennington would carry this thesis forward in 1841, in A TEXT BOOK OF THE ORIGIN AND HISTORY, ETC., ETC., OF THE COLORED PEOPLE. Thus began Afrocentrism in defensive reaction to the colorless prejudices of white historians.

W.E. Burghardt Du Bois has attributed the notorious Southern penchant for violence to **hegemony**:

 The white people of the South are essentially a fine kindly breed.... Perhaps their early and fatal mistake was that they refused long before the Civil War to allow the South differences of opinion.... Men act as they do in the South, they murder, they [lynch](#), they insult, because they listen to but one side of a question.

33. "Autobiography." Peterson, Merrill D., ed. THOMAS JEFFERSON: WRITINGS. NY, 1984

34. Yes indeed, Jefferson had some children who were 100% white.



1829

1829

Meanwhile W.F. Edwards was providing, in *DES CARACTÈRES PHYSIOLOGIQUES DES RACES HUMAINES*, physiological data on the differences between the various human races which would be of influence upon the 1842 treatise *INTRODUCTORY LECTURES ON MODERN HISTORY, WITH THE INAUGURAL LECTURE DELIVERED IN DEC., 1841* by Thomas Arnold, upon Joseph Arthur, *comte de Gobineau*'s 4-volume 1853-1855 treatise *ESSAI SUR L'INEGALITÉ DES RACES HUMAINES*, upon the foundational 1854 textbook of the new racialist American anthropology, [Dr. Josiah Clark Nott](#) and [George Robins Gliddon](#)'s *TYPES OF MANKIND: OR, ETHNOLOGICAL RESEARCHES, BASED UPON THE ANCIENT MONUMENTS, PAINTINGS, SCULPTURES, AND CRANIA OF RACES, AND UPON THEIR NATURAL, GEOGRAPHICAL, PHILOLOGICAL, AND BIBLICAL HISTORY: ILLUSTRATED BY SELECTIONS FROM THE UNEDITED PAPERS OF SAMUEL GEORGE MORTON, M.D., AND BY ADDITIONAL CONTRIBUTIONS FROM PROF. L. AGASSIZ, LL.D., W. USHER, M.D.; AND PROF. H.S. PATTERSON, M.D.*, upon the British literary critic and classic classist Matthew Arnold, and thus (eventually) upon the development of Aryan racial theory.

## THE SCIENCE OF 1829

**Golly, 1829 sure was a year in which we were going in all possible directions!**



 Elizabeth Freeman died in Stockbridge, Massachusetts and was buried in a white family's plot in Stockbridge Cemetery on Main Street. It was the family plot of the Sedgwick family, for which she had been working as a domestic ever since obtaining her [manumission](#) papers almost a half-century earlier.  We can see that her tombstone was engraved by them to alert us that:

**SHE COULD NEITHER READ NOR WRITE,  
YET IN HER OWN SPHERE  
SHE HAD NO SUPERIOR OR EQUAL...  
GOOD MOTHER FARE WELL.<sup>35</sup>**

35. Consult Arthur Zilversmit's "Mumbet: Folklore and Fact," [Berkshire History](#), Spring 1971, Volume I, Number 1, Arthur C. Chase's *THE ASHLEYS – A PIONEER BERKSHIRE FAMILY*, a booklet published for the Colonel Ashley House, and pages 47-49 of Lillian E. Preiss's *SHEFFIELD, FRONTIER TOWN* for the story of Mumbet of Ashley Falls and Stockbridge, Massachusetts.

1829

1829

What had happened, to bring about this startlingly good thing, human decency intruding into our world of perennial indecency, was the following: when “Mum Bet” or “Mumbet” had been in her late 30s, in around 1781, she and her sister Lizzie had been slaves in this town of Stockbridge. When her owner, not of the Sedgwick family, had attempted to injure her little sister, amazingly, she had been able to persuade this town’s lawyer, Mr. Sedgwick, to solicit the protection of the court on their behalf. Not only were they awarded damages, of 30 shillings, not only was the Stockbridge slaveholder forced to pay court costs, amounting to 5 pounds, 14 shillings, and 4 pence, but also — the court awarded “Mum Bet” or “Mumbet” her freedom. She took the plausible free name Elizabeth Freeman. Working for wages in the Sedgwick home for the remaining years of her life, she had gradually made herself into a presence which the white family came to acknowledge as “the main pillar of the household.”



In this year in which Elizabeth Freeman died in Massachusetts and was being buried with loving care, Mejico was abolishing the institution of human enslavement in all territories under its jurisdiction, and American [slaveholders](#) in the northmost “Tejas” district of Mejico were beginning to oblige their slaves to sign fictitious “work contracts,” papers producing the bare appearance that instead of being enslaved they were merely freely working for a wage. Local Mejican officials —since the convention at the time was that these brownish people could still be considered (for the time being) as if they were white people, at least honorary white people— of course began their practice of winking at this just-between-us-white-folks con game.



The slaveholder elite routinely invoked the concept of liberty in their public defenses of slavery; they argued that enslaving black workers not only freed whites from the forms of industrial servitude common in Europe and the North, but freed the blacks themselves from responsibility and cares.



...the citizens of Massachusetts had been concerned with their own state constitution, which was adopted in 1780 and contained many of the features later incorporated into the United States Constitution and the Bill of Rights. Since Colonel Ashley was a prominent lawyer and an influential Southern Berkshire resident, it was only natural that his home would be the scene of many discussions about the document. In his household there was a young slave woman, affectionately called Mumbet, who, with her sister Lizzie, had been purchased as a child from Mrs. Ashley's family, the Hogaboams of Claverack NY. As she waited on the Ashley family, Mumbet overheard many of the conversations about freedom and liberty.

One day in a fit of anger Mrs. Ashley was about to strike the younger girl with a heated shovel. Stepping between the two, Mumbet received the blow intended for her sister; then, resentful of the injustice, she left the house. Persuading a fellow slave named Brom to join her, she hastened to the home of Theodore Sedgwick, Sheffield's leading lawyer and a friend of Colonel Ashley's. There they sought his assistance in obtaining their freedom. In answer to Sedgwick's question about how she ever got such an idea, she replied that in listening to the talk about the Bill of Rights, "she never heard but that all people were born free and equal, and she thought long about it, and resolved she would try whether she did not come among them."

Intrigued by the "palpable illogic of slavery at a time when Massachusetts was engaged in a fight for freedom from imperial regulation and control," Sedgwick accepted the case. The suit for freedom of the two slaves, Brom and Bett vs. Ashley, was heard in August 1781 before the County Court of Common Pleas in Great Barrington. Colonel Ashley pleaded that the Negroes were his legal servants for life, but the plaintiffs, represented by Sedgwick and Tapping Reeve, a distinguished lawyer of Litchfield, Connecticut, won their case. The jury found that the Negroes were freemen illegally detained in servitude by the Ashleys and assessed damages of thirty shillings against the defendants. Mumbet was awarded compensation for her services from the time she was 21 years of age. Ashley decided to withdraw the appeal, for he was still tainted by the opprobrium clinging to him as one of the "obnoxious seventeen" rescinders of 1789.

Welcomed cordially into the Sedgwick family, Mumbet, taking the surname of "Freeman," remained with the Sedgwicks for the rest of her life as a beloved friend and helper. Catherine Sedgwick, late a popular novelist, wrote of her: "One should have known this remarkable woman, the native majesty of her deportment.... Mumbet was the only person who could tranquilize my mother when her mind was disordered -the only one of her friends whom she liked to have about her- and why? She treated her with the same respect she did when she was sane. As far as possible, she obeyed her commands and humored her caprices; in short, her superior instincts hit upon the mode of treatment that science has since adopted."

When Mumbet died in 1829, she was buried in the Sedgwick plot in Stockbridge near the center of the family circle. Her epitaph, written by Charles Sedgwick, reads: "She was born a slave and remained a slave for nearly thirty years. She could neither read nor write, yet in her own sphere she had no superior nor equal. She neither wasted time nor property. She never violated a trust, nor failed to perform a duty. In every situation of domestic trial, she was the most efficient helper, and the tenderest friend. Good Mother, farewell." Mumbet's case was one of the most important in a series of slave cases in 1781 which led to the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts.

Meanwhile, in between Massachusetts and Tejas, in North Carolina, in the case State v John Mann, it was being made absolutely clear that for [slavery](#) to function effectively, the power of a master over a slave must be nothing less than absolute.

Here is a slave tag for a “PORTER,” person #626, issued by the city of Charleston, South Carolina in this year. In accordance with a city statute, slaves wore these numbered copper tags for identification. Slaveholders purchased such tags from the city for a fee of \$2 to \$7. Since the tags are pierced at the top, obviously the slaves needed to wear them in some manner on their clothing, or on a string around their neck or something:



So far as the legal system was concerned, sentiment alone could function in these United States of America as a check upon the cruelty of any master toward his or her servant, who must remain under any circumstance entirely defenseless:

The protections already afforded by several statutes, that all-powerful motive, the private interest of the owner, the benevolences towards each other, seated in the hearts of those who have been born and bred together, the frowns and deep execrations of the community upon the barbarian who is guilty of excessive and brutal cruelty to his unprotected slave, all combined, have produced a mildness of treatment and attention to the comforts of the unfortunate class of slaves, greatly mitigating the rigors of servitude and ameliorating the condition of the slaves.

[READ THE FULL TEXT](#)

The State of Georgia outlawed the teaching of reading or writing to any persons not white:

**Section 10. And be it further enacted,** That if any slave, Negro, mustizzzo, or free person of colour, or any other person, shall circulate, bring or cause to be circulated or brought into this state or aid or assist in any manner, or be instrumental in aiding or assisting in the circulation or bringing into this state, or in any manner concerned in any printed or written pamphlet, paper or circular, for the purposes of exciting to insurrection, conspiracy or resistance among the slaves, Negroes, or free persons of colour, of this state, against their owners or the citizens of this state, the said person or persons offending against this section of this act, shall be punished with death."

**Section 11. And be it further enacted,** that if any slave, negro, or free person of colour or any white person shall teach any other slave, Negro or free person of colour, to read or write either written or printed characters, the said free person of colour, or slave, shall be punished by fine and whipping, or fine or whipping at the discretion of the court; and if a white person so offending, he, she or they shall be punished with fine, not exceeding five hundred dollars, and imprisonment, in the common jail at the discretion of the court before whom said offender is tried.

→ Louis Braille, a blind instructor for the blind, was making remarkable improvements in the "point system" for the creation of raised characters that could be recognized by sensitive fingertips. There was a meeting in [Boston](#) about the new methods of training in Europe, by means of which an education was being provided for people who were blind, and the response was such enthusiasm that on the spot Thomas H. Perkins funded an Institute for the Blind, with the governor and lieutenant-governor of the state on the board of directors and with a promise of significant additional funding from the state. [Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe](#) was to be the director of this new institute and was to proceed to Europe and study the methods in use there.

PERKINS INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND

→ [Edgar Allan Poe](#)'s AL AARAAF, TAMERLANE, AND MINOR POEMS.



→ Samuel Griswold Goodrich's illustrated children's book by "Peter Parley," PARLEY'S WINTER EVENING TALES.

1829

1829



During this year HISTORY OF THE PIRATES was republished, by H. Benton, of Hartford — the book that contained the information that Mr. [Woodes Rogers](#), a governor and vice-admiral of the Bahamas, had gone out to Nassau on New Providence Island during July 1718 to grant pardon to a thousand [pirates](#) ashore there who were making their submission to the legitimate government, “they having for their Captains, Hornygold, Davis, Carter, Burgess, Current, Clark, and others.” To some of these people the official had awarded civil commissions, and when the Spanish war came, they had become [privateers](#).



1829

1829

 A mysterious attempt was made on the life of Kaspar Hauser.





**BILLY BUDD**: And here be it submitted that apparently going to corroborate the doctrine of man's fall, a doctrine now popularly ignored, it is observable that where certain virtues pristine and unadulterate peculiarly characterize anybody in the external uniform of civilization, they will upon scrutiny seem not to be derived from custom or convention, but rather to be out of keeping with these, as if indeed exceptionally transmitted from a period prior to Cain's city and civilized man. The character marked by such qualities has to an unvitiated taste an untampered-with flavor like that of berries, while the man thoroughly civilized, even in a fair specimen of the breed, has to the same moral palate a questionable smack as of a compounded wine. To any stray inheritor of these primitive qualities found, like Caspar Hauser, wandering dazed in any Christian capital of our time, the good-natured poet's famous invocation, near two thousand years ago, of the good rustic out of his latitude in the Rome of the Caesars, still appropriately holds:-

"Honest and poor, faithful in word and thought,  
What has thee, Fabian, to the city brought?"

Though our Handsome Sailor had as much of masculine beauty as one can expect anywhere to see; nevertheless, like the beautiful woman in one of Hawthorne's minor tales, there was just one thing amiss in him.

No visible blemish, indeed, as with the lady; no, but an occasional liability to a vocal defect. Though in the hour of elemental uproar or peril he was everything that a sailor should be, yet under sudden provocation of strong heart-feeling, his voice otherwise singularly musical, as if expressive of the harmony within, was apt to develop an organic hesitancy, in fact, more or less of a stutter or even worse. In this particular Billy was a striking instance that the arch interferer, the envious marplot of Eden, still has more or less to do with every human consignment to this planet of earth. In every case, one way or another he is sure to slip in his little card, as much as to remind us - I too have a hand here.

Mary Carpenter opened a girl's school in Bristol, England.

Joseph Aitteon (or Atteon) was born.

**1829****1829**

Abby Hutchinson was born. (Mary Leavitt Hutchinson and Jesse Hutchinson had 13 children of which Abby was the youngest, but we have concerned ourselves in this Kouroo database only with the four singers of the famous-family quartet: Judson, John, Asa, and Abby.)



John Mercer Langston was born.

1829

1829

 [Myron Holley](#) became an Anti-Mason and, when the party assembled in Albany, drafted its platform.

# Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons

Public distrust of Masonry was such that the Masons of [Ipswich](#) indefinitely discontinued meetings.



As to this cessation they are not chargeable with imprudence. Though aware that there have been gross misrepresentations of Masonic obligations and transactions, yet they have not thought it well to convene, lest it should fan the flame of party animosity, which already preys upon the vitals of the body politic. They do not undertake to assert, that no lodges in our country have become so corrupt, as to engage, that, if expediency or necessity require, they will violate laws both human and divine. But they can truly declare, that neither they nor any lodge of New England, with which they have an acquaintance, have ever understandingly covenanted to countenance, much less to practise immoralities. They feel themselves bound to condemn the murderers of Morgan, if such there be, and the attempts to prevent the infliction of justice upon them, as upon other members of the community. It would, however, be infatuation to pretend, that Masonry is free from every fault. Like all institutions of human origin, it has imperfections. Among these imperfections is a part of the figurative expressions and forms, used on the admission of its members. Such things, if they were not formerly defects, have become so, wherever the benevolent spirit and enlightened views of Christianity prevail. The object of legitimate Masonry can now be accomplished without them. With regard to the proposal before our Legislature, it is a question deserving serious and general consideration, whether they should not only forbid Masonic, Phi Beta Kappa, and other literary societies' oaths of secrecy, but also oaths of every description. The true man will tell the truth without an oath. The false man will declare falsely with an oath. Indeed, who is not shocked to witness the frequent perjury, which takes place in our courts of justice? In cases of this sort, the perjurer implicitly calls upon his Maker to destroy his soul, if he do not speak truly. There is nothing really so awful as this in the obligations of Masonry. While the axe is laid to one root, let it be laid to the whole. Let a law be passed, prohibiting oaths of every kind, and requiring, when necessary, the solemn affirmation of the Friends. Let this be done, and then the public welfare will not have cause to complain, that while one part of its claims are listened to by a numerous legislative assembly, the other is neglected.

1829

1829



Per [Walter Roy Harding](#)'s THE DAYS OF [HENRY THOREAU](#): A BIOGRAPHY (NY: Knopf, 1966):

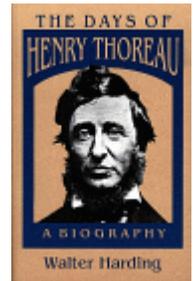
### “A Review From Professor Ross’s Seminar”

**Chapter 1 (1817-1823)** -Downing gives a cursory account of the Thoreau and Dunbar heritage and more fully traces the nature and movement of the Thoreau family in the first five years of Henry’s life.

Thoreau’s father, John, while intellectual, “lived quietly, peacefully and contentedly in the shadow of his wife,” Mrs. Cynthia Dunbar Thoreau, who was dynamic and outspoken with a strong love for nature and compassion for the downtrodden.

- 1st Helen -quiet, retiring, eventually a teacher.
- 2nd John Jr. -“his father turned inside out,” personable, interested in ornithology, also taught.
- 3rd Henry (born July 12,1817) -speculative but not noticeably precocious.
- 4th Sophia -independent, talkative, ultimately took over father’s business and edited Henry’s posthumous publications.

The Thoreau’s constantly struggled with debt, and in 1818 John Sr. gave up his farm outside [Concord](#) and moved into town. Later the same year he moved his family to Chelmsford where he opened a shop which soon failed and sent him packing to Boston to teach school.



### “A Review From Professor Ross’s Seminar”

In 1823 uncle [Charles Jones Dunbar](#) discovered [graphite](#) in New Hampshire and invited [John Thoreau](#) to join Dunbar and Stow Pencil Makers back in [Concord](#).

Henry’s [Concord](#) youth was “typical of any small town American boy of the 19th century.”

Henry attended Miss Phœbe Wheeler’s private “infants” school, then the public grammar school, where he studied the Bible and English classics such as [William Shakespeare](#), [John Bunyan](#), Dr. Samuel Johnson and the Essayists.

Henry was considered “stupid” and “unsympathetic” by schoolmates he would not join in play, earning the nicknames “Judge” and “the fine scholar with the big nose.” At school he was withdrawn and anti-social but he loved outdoor excursions.

From 1828-1834 Henry attended [Concord Academy](#) (Phineas Allen, preceptor). Allen taught the classics -[Virgil](#), Sallust, [Caesar](#), [Euripides](#), [Homer](#), Xenophon, [Voltaire](#), Molière and Racine in the original languages- and emphasized composition.

Henry also benefitted from the Concord Lyceum and particularly the natural history lectures presented there.



1829

1829

## "A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

### WALTER HARDING'S BIOGRAPHY

**Chapter 3 (1833-1837)** -Thoreau enters Harvard (president Josiah Quincy), having barely squeezed by his entrance exams and rooming with Charles S. Wheeler

Thoreau's Harvard curriculum: Greek (8 terms under Felton and Dunkin)-composition, grammar, "Greek Antiquities," Xenophon, Demosthenes, Aeschines, Sophocles, Euripides, Homer. Latin Grammar (8 terms under Beck and McKean)-composition, "Latin Antiquities," Livy, Horace, Cicero, Seneca, Juvenal. Mathematics (7 terms under Pierce and Lovering) English (8 terms under ET Channing, Giles, W&G Simmons)-grammar, rhetoric, logic, forensics, criticism, elocution, declamations, themes. Mental Philosophy (under Giles) [Paley](#), Stewart. Natural Philosophy (under Lovering)-astronomy. Intellectual Philosophy (under Bowen) Locke, Say, Story. Theology (2 terms under H Ware)-[Paley](#), Butler, New Testament. Modern Languages (voluntary) Italian (5 terms under Bachi) French (4 terms under Surault) German (4 terms under Bokum) Spanish (2 terms under Sales) Attended voluntary lectures on German and Northern literature (Longfellow), mineralogy (Webster), anatomy (Warren), natural history (Harris).

Thoreau was an above average student who made mixed impressions upon his classmates.

In the spring of '36 Thoreau withdrew due to illness -later taught for a brief period in Canton under the Rev. Orestes A. Brownson, a leading New England intellectual who Harding suggests profoundly influenced Thoreau.

(Robert L. Luce, January-March 1986)



Allen, Gay Wilson. "A New Look at Emerson and Science," pages 58-78 in LITERATURE AND IDEAS IN AMERICA: ESSAYS IN MEMORY OF HARRY HAYDEN CLARK. Robert Falk, ed. Athens OH: Ohio UP, 1975

### "A Review From Professor Ross's Seminar"

Allen examines NATURE and [Waldo Emerson](#)'s attitudes toward science in the light of four of Emerson's early lectures. These lectures, given in 1833-34, were about science, and were titled "The Uses of Natural History," "On the Relation of Man to the Globe," "Water," and "The Naturalist." Allen's 1975 essay furthers the work done by Harry Hayden Clark in his 1931 essay "Emerson and Science;" Clark did not have access to these lectures.

The first lecture, "The Uses of Natural History," was, Allen says, a "preliminary sketch" for NATURE. In this lecture Emerson elaborated on the uses of nature much as he did in NATURE: how nature contributes to human health (beauty, rest); to civilization (with due Emersonian skepticism about technology); to knowledge of truth (here Allen discusses the influence of geology on Emerson: how the age of the earth and the slowness of earth's transformative processes confuted traditional religious doctrine); and to self-understanding (nature as language that God speaks to humanity – nature as image or metaphor of mind) (60-64).

Emerson's second lecture, "On the Relation of Man to the Globe," was also a preliminary sketch for NATURE. In this lecture, Allen says,

Emerson drew heavily on his readings in geology, along with some biology and chemistry, and attempted to demonstrate how marvelously the world is adapted for human life. (64)

Emerson's sources included Laplace, Mitscherlich, Cuvier; his arguments echoed Lamarck (evolution, nature adapted to humans) and [the Reverend William] Paley (argument from design) (64-67).

The third lecture, "Water," was Emerson's "most technical" according to Allen, which is, perhaps, why it is not discussed at any length. It is also not assessed for its scientific accuracy. Allen does say that Emerson "read up on the geological effects of water, the laws of thermodynamics, the hydrostatic press, and related subjects" (67).

Allen says that Emerson's fourth lecture, "The Naturalist," "made a strong plea for a recognition of the importance of science in education" (60). Emerson "emphasized particularly the study of nature to promote esthetic and moral growth" (67). Emerson wanted science for the poet and poetry for the scientist; the fundamental search for the *causa causans* (67-69). He was reading Gray and other technical sources, observing nature, and reading philosophers of science, especially Coleridge and Goethe (68).

Allen says that the value of these lectures is not merely the light they shed on Nature but what they reveal about "his reading and thinking about science before he had fused his ideas thus derived with the Neoplatonic and 'transcendental' ideas of Plotinus, Swedenborg, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Carlyle, and seventeenth-century English Platonists" (69).

**“A Review From Professor Ross’s Seminar”**

Allen concludes that [Waldo Emerson](#)’s theory of nature in NATURE is derived far more from Neoplatonism than modern scientific knowledge, but Emerson was not turning his back on science; he wanted instead to spiritualize science, to base science on the theory that the physical world is an emanation of spirit, “the apparition of God” (Chapter 6), or “a projection of God in the unconscious.” (70)

Allen contends that Emerson’s theory anticipates Phenomenology in its emphasis on mind/world interactions and correspondences. Science, Allen says, continued to have a “pervasive influence” on Emerson’s thought even after 1836:

Indeed, the two most basic concepts in his philosophy, which he never doubted, were “compensation” and “polarity,” both derived from scientific “laws,” i.e. for every action there is a reaction, and the phenomena of negative and positive poles in electrodynamics. To these might also be added “circularity,” which translated into poetic metaphors the principle of “conservation of energy.” (75)

One could argue, I think, that these scientific laws were themselves “derived from” philosophical and metaphysical speculations (e.g. Kant); their life-long conceptual importance to Emerson, in other words, does not seem precisely described as scientific.

[Cecily F. Brown, March 1992]

 The [Delaware and Hudson Canal Company](#) purchased four English locomotives to be shipped to America and used to haul coal from its Carbondale mines to a [canal](#) in Honesdale. The estimate was that these English locomotives would weigh 3 tons each but, when they arrived, they were found to weigh 7 tons each.

In Rochester there was a brawl between rival [canal](#) gangs.

Nathan Roberts ran the Chesapeake and Ohio from Point of Rocks to Harpers Ferry.

David Stanhope Bates was made chief engineer of New York’s [Chenango Canal](#), linking Utica with Binghamton.

The [Glens Fall Feeder Canal](#) opened.

The Illinois legislature approved the creation of the [Illinois and Michigan Canal Commission](#). Nineteen-year-old Charles Ellet was turned down for a position on the Illinois and Michigan Canal when it was learned he

was under twenty.

The wooden Pittsburgh Aqueduct on the [Pennsylvania Main Line Canal](#) was placed in operation.

The [Welland Canal](#) was completed as far as Chippewa Creek thus connecting with the Upper Niagara River, linking Lake Erie with Lake Ontario, and linking Montréal with New-York.

The [Grenville Canal](#) was completed.

The [Illinois Canal Commission](#) was reactivated. It retained engineer James Thompson to run detailed surveys.

At about this point, in Bavaria, [Theobald Böhm](#) was developing a completely new fingering system that would enable him to bring the holes of the [flute](#) closer together. He constructed a mechanism for the boring of holes. His new system used rods to connect the keys, and thus relied on pillars, posts, flat gold springs, etc.

Antoine-César Becquerel’s double-fluid galvanic battery for the storage of electricity.

Thomas Drummond’s “Drummond light” was first applied in lighthouses (Sir Goldsworthy Gurney would apply it as “[limelight](#)” at the Covent Garden Theatre in London in 1837).

In the south Pacific, this was a cold La Niña period:

## Largest Scale Global Weather Oscillations 1824-1832

	<b>Southern Oscillation</b>	<b>South Pacific current reversal</b>	<b>Indonesian monsoon</b>	<b>Australian droughts</b>	<b>Indian monsoon</b>	<b>Annual Nile flood</b>
<b>1824</b>	strong	warm El Niño moderate +		drought	deficient	extremely poor
<b>1825</b>	strong	cold La Niña		adequate	deficient	extremely poor
<b>1826</b>	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
<b>1827</b>	very strong	cold La Niña		adequate	deficient	adequate
<b>1828</b>	very strong	warm El Niño very strong		drought	deficient	quite weak
<b>1829</b>	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
<b>1830</b>	moderate	warm El Niño moderate		adequate	adequate	quite weak
<b>1831</b>	absent	cold La Niña		adequate	adequate	adequate
<b>1832</b>	very strong	warm El Niño moderate +		drought	deficient	low

The southern ocean / atmosphere “seesaw” links to periodic Indonesian east monsoon droughts, Australian droughts, deficient Indian summer monsoons, and deficient Ethiopian monsoon rainfall causing weak annual Nile floods. This data is presented from Tables 6.2-6.3 of Quinn, William H. “A study of Southern Oscillation-related climatic activity for AD 622-1900 incorporating Nile River flood data,” pages 119-49 in Diaz, Henry F. and Vera Markgraf, eds. EL NIÑO: HISTORICAL AND PALEOCLIMATIC ASPECTS OF THE SOUTHERN OSCILLATION. Cambridge: Cambridge UP, 1992.



1829

1829

 Sir William Hamilton's PHILOSOPHY OF THE UNCONDITIONED.

Douglas Jerrold's BLACK-EY'D SUSAN.

Frederick Marryat's THE NAVAL OFFICER.

James Stuart Mill's ANALYSIS OF THE PHENOMENA OF THE HUMAN MIND.

Edward Moxon's "Christmas, A Poem."

John Henry Newman's POETRY WITH REFERENCE TO ARISTOTLE'S POETICS.

Thomas Love Peacock's THE MISFORTUNES OF ELPHIN.

Thomas Hood's THE EPPING HUNT (with illustrations by Cruikshank).

Thomas Hood established The Comic Annual.

Many contemporary poets published in The Keepsake annual and The Amulet.

Foundation of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society.

Daniel Webster got married with Caroline Le Roy.

 The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

Early in this year a steam locomotive, built in England by the celebrated George Stephenson, was exhibited in the iron-yard of E. Dunscomb in Water near Frankfort Street.... Two mask and fancy balls given at the Park Theatre were so fully and fashionably attended that proprietors of other theatres and halls essayed similar enterprises; and as the patronage under less stringent requirements and observances, and in different locations, became less and less select, these affairs grew offensive to propriety, and the Press, in behalf of the citizens, asked of the Legislature an Act designed to suppress the growing evil. It was enacted that all like assemblies should be subject to a fine of one thousand dollars, one-half to be paid to the informer of the violation of law. The Sabbatarians of the period, having obtained a great number of petitions to Congress asking for the arrest of the running and delivery of the mails on Sundays, a public meeting was called by the merchants, and others, to protest against such action by the National Legislature. There were two lines, the Despatch and Union, of steamboats and stages combined, running between this city and Philadelphia.



1829

1829

 It was in this year that the Reverend Sylvester Graham pioneered the graham cracker, as a sort of communion wafer for the health-conscious, or rather, for the bodily-purity-conscious. His cracker was not the same as the cracker made by this name now, as it was then being fabricated primarily out of whole-wheat flour and molasses.

In this timeframe, to produce 100 bushels of wheat required the investment of some 300 hours of human labor (today, by the use of fossil-fuel-driven mechanical inventions, that same amount of wheat can be produced with the investment of but 3 hours of human labor).

 The principle of duality in projective geometry was established by mathematician and physicist [Julius Plücker](#) (1801-1868). The principle states that for any geometric theorem you can exchange the terms point and line and get a new theorem.

 [George William Johnson](#) wrote the 1st major history of English gardening, A HISTORY OF ENGLISH GARDENING, CHRONOLOGICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL, LITERARY, AND CRITICAL.

 Kenelm Henry Digby's ORLANDUS, the BROAD STONE OF HONOUR Part IV.

Catherine Grace Godwin dedicated her THE WANDERER'S LEGACY to [William Wordsworth](#).

From this year into 1833, serial publication of Michael Scott's novel TOM CRINGLE'S LOG:

After landing our hides, we next sent ashore ... among other things, the pig-sty, and with it "old Bess." This was an old sow that we had brought from Boston.... She had been the pet of the cook during the whole passage, and he had fed her with the best of everything, and taught her to know his voice, and to do a number of strange tricks for his amusement. Tom Cringle says that no one can fathom a negro's affection for a pig; and I believe he is right, for it almost broke our poor darky's heart when he heard that Bess was to be taken ashore, and that he was to have the care of her no more during the whole voyage. He had depended upon her as a solace, during the long trips up and down the coast. "Obey orders, if you break owners!" said he. "Break hearts," he meant to have said; and lent a hand to get her over the side, trying to make it as easy for her as possible. We got a whip up on the main-yard, and hooking it to a strap around her body, swayed away; and giving a wink to one another, ran her chock up to the yard. "'Vast there! 'vast!" said the mate; "none of your skylarking! Lower away!" But he evidently enjoyed the joke. The pig squealed like the "crack of doom," and tears stood in the poor darky's eyes; and he muttered something about having no pity on a dumb beast. "Dumb beast!" said Jack; "if she's what you call a dumb beast, then my eyes a'n't mates." This produced a laugh from all but the cook. He was too intent upon seeing her safe in the boat. He watched her all the way ashore, where, upon her landing, she was received by a whole troop of her kind, who had been sent ashore from the other vessels, and had multiplied and formed a large commonwealth. From the door of his galley, the cook used to watch them in their manoeuvres, setting up a shout and clapping his hands whenever Bess came off victorious in the struggles for pieces of raw hide and half-picked bones which were lying about the beach. During the day, he saved all



1829

1829

the nice things, and made a bucket of swill, and asked us to take it ashore in the gig, and looked quite disconcerted when the mate told him that he would pitch the 'I overboard, and him after it, if he saw any of it go into the boats. We told him that he thought more about the pig than he did about his wife, who lived down in Robinson's Alley; and, indeed, he could hardly have been more attentive, for he actually, on several nights, after dark, when he thought he would not be seen, sculled himself ashore in a boat with a bucket of nice swill, and returned like Leander from crossing the Hellespont.



## CHAPTER 29

THE REIGN OF ANDREW JACKSON, 1829-1837<sup>36</sup>

Jackson's early career.  
His "kitchen cabinet".

301. General Jackson. — Born in the backwoods of Carolina, Jackson had early crossed the Alleghanies and settled in Tennessee. Whenever trouble came to the Western people, whenever there was need of a stout heart and an iron will, Jackson was at the front. He always did his duty. He always did his duty well. Honest and sincere, he believed in himself and he believed in the American people. As President he led the people in one of the stormiest periods in our history. Able men gathered about him. But he relied chiefly on the advice of a few friends who smoked their pipes with him and formed his "kitchen cabinet." He seldom called a regular cabinet meeting. When he did call one, it was often merely to tell the members what he had decided to do.

Party machines.  
The Spoils System.

302. The Spoils System. — Among the able men who had fought the election for Jackson were Van Buren and Marcy of New York and Buchanan of Pennsylvania. They had built up strong party machines in their states. For they "saw nothing wrong in the principle that to the victors belong the spoils of victory." So they rewarded their party workers with offices — when they won. The Spoils System was now begun in the national government. Those who had worked for Jackson rushed to Washington. The hotels and boarding-houses could not hold them. Some of them camped out in the parks and public squares of the capital. Removals now went merrily on. Rotation in office was the cry. Before long Jackson removed nearly one thousand officeholders and appointed political partisans in their places.

The North and the South.  
McMaster's SCHOOL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES (NY: American Book Co.), 301-304.

303. The North and the South. — The South was now a great cotton-producing region. This cotton was grown by negro slaves. The North was now a great manufacturing and commercial region. It was also a great agricultural region. But the labor in the mills, fields, and ships of the North was all free white labor. So the United States was really split into two sections: one devoted to slavery and to a few great staples, as cotton; the other devoted to free white labor and to industries of many kinds.

The South and the tariff,  
1829.  
Calhoun's "Exposition."

304. The Political Situation, 1829. — The South was growing richer all the time; but the North was growing richer a great deal faster than was the South. Calhoun and other Southern men thought that this difference in the rate of progress was due to the protective system. In 1828 Congress had passed a tariff that was so bad that it was called the Tariff of Abominations (p. 231). The Southerners could not prevent its passage. But Calhoun wrote an "Exposition" of the constitutional doctrines in the case. This paper was adopted by the legislature of South Carolina as giving its ideas. In this paper Calhoun declared that the Constitution of the United States was a compact. Each state was a sovereign state and could annul any law passed by

36. A SHORT HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES FOR SCHOOL USE by Edward Channing, Professor of History in Harvard University, Author of A STUDENTS' HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES, etc, with maps and illustrations, 1908



Congress. The protective system was unjust and unequal in operation. It would bring "poverty and utter desolation to the South." The tariff act should be annulled by South Carolina and by other Southern states.

Hayne's speech, 1830.  
Webster's reply to Hayne.

305. Webster and Hayne, 1830. — Calhoun was Vice-President and presided over the debates of the Senate. So it fell to Senator Hayne of South Carolina to state Calhoun's ideas. This he did in a very able speech. To him Daniel Webster of Massachusetts replied in the most brilliant speeches ever delivered in Congress. The Constitution, Webster declared, was "the people's constitution, the people's government; made by the people and answerable to the people. The people have declared that this constitution ... shall be the supreme law." The Supreme Court of the United States alone could declare a national law to be unconstitutional; no state could do that. He ended this great speech with the memorable words, "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable."

Tariff of 1832.  
"Nullified" by South Carolina, 1833.  
Jackson's warning.  
He prepares to enforce the law.  
The Force Bill, 1833.

306. Nullification, 1832-33. — In 1832 Congress passed a new tariff act. The South Carolinians decided to try Calhoun's weapon of nullification. They held a convention, declared the act null and void, and forbade South Carolinians to obey the law. They probably thought that Jackson would not oppose them. But they should have had no doubts on that subject. For Jackson already had proposed his famous toast on Jefferson's birthday, "Our federal Union, it must be preserved." He now told the Carolinians that he would enforce the laws, and he set about doing it with all his old-time energy. He sent ships and soldiers to Charleston and ordered the collector of that port to collect the duties. He then asked Congress to give him greater power. And Congress passed the Force Bill, giving him the power he asked for. The South Carolinians, on their part, suspended the nullification ordinance and thus avoided an armed conflict with "Old Hickory," as his admirers called Jackson.

Tariff of 1833.

307. The Compromise Tariff, 1833. — The nullifiers really gained a part of the battle, for the tariff law of 1832 was repealed. In its place Congress passed what was called the Compromise Tariff. This compromise was the work of Henry Clay, the peacemaker. Under it the duties were to be gradually lowered until, in 1842, they would be as low as they were by the Tariff Act of 1816 (p. 231).

Second United States Bank, 1816.  
Jackson's dislike of the bank.

308. The Second United States Bank. — Nowadays any one with enough money can open a national bank under the protection of the government at Washington. At this time, however, there was one great United States Bank. Its headquarters were at Philadelphia and it had branches all over the country. Jackson, like Jefferson (p. 163), had very grave doubts as to the power of the national government to establish such a bank. Its size and its prosperity alarmed him. Moreover, the stockholders and managers, for the most part, were his political opponents. The United States Bank also interfered seriously with the operations of the state banks — some of which were managed by Jackson's friends. The latter urged him on to destroy the United States Bank, and he determined to destroy it.

Jackson, Clay, and the bank charter.  
Constitution, Art. I, sec. 7, par. 3.  
Reëlection of Jackson, 1832.

309. Struggle over the Bank Charter. — The charter of the bank would not come to an end until 1836, while the term for which Jackson had been elected in 1828 would come to an end in 1833.



But in his first message to Congress Jackson gave notice that he would not give his consent to a new charter. Clay and his friends at once took up the challenge. They passed a bill rechartering the bank. Jackson vetoed the bill. The Clay men could not get enough votes to pass it over his veto. The bank question, therefore, became one of the issues of the election of 1832. Jackson was reflected by a large majority over Clay.

The people were clearly on his side, and he at once set to work to destroy the bank.

The bank and the government.  
Removal of the deposits, 1833. McMaster's SCHOOL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES (NY: American Book Co.), 305-308.

310. Removal of the Deposits. — In those days there was no United States Treasury building at Washington, with great vaults for the storing of gold, silver, and paper money. There were no sub-treasuries in the important commercial cities. The United States Bank and its branches received the government's money on deposit and paid it out on checks signed by the proper government official. In 1833 the United States Bank had in its vaults about nine million dollars belonging to the government. Jackson directed that this money should be drawn out as required, to pay the government's expenses, and that no more government money should be deposited in the bank. In the future it should be deposited in certain state banks. The banks selected were controlled by Jackson's political friends and were called the "pet banks."

"Our Federal union, it must be preserved." — Jackson's toast at the Jefferson dinner.

Speculation in Western lands. McMaster's SCHOOL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES (NY: American Book Co.), 309.

The specie circular, 1836.

311. Jackson's Specie Circular, 1836. — The first result of the removal of the deposits was very different from what Jackson had expected. At this time there was active speculation in Western lands. Men who had a little spare money bought Western lands. Those who had no money in hand, borrowed money from the banks and with it bought Western lands. Now it happened that many of the "pet banks" were in the West. The government's money, deposited with them, tempted their managers to lend money more freely. This, in turn, increased the ease with which people could speculate. Jackson saw that unless something were done to restrain this speculation, disaster would surely come. So he issued a circular to the United States land officers. This circular was called the Specie Circular, because in it the President forbade the land officers to receive anything except gold and silver and certain certificates in payment for the public lands.

Payment of the national debt. McMaster's SCHOOL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES (NY: American Book Co.), 309-310.

312. Payment of the Debt, 1837. — The national debt had now all been paid. The government was collecting more money than it could use for national purposes. And it was compelled to keep on collecting more money than it could use, because the Compromise Tariff (p. 248) made it impossible to reduce duties any faster than a certain amount each year. No one dared to disturb the Compromise Tariff, because to do so would bring on a most bitter political fight. The government had more money in the "pet banks" than was really safe. It could not deposit more with them.

Distribution of the surplus. Van Buren elected President, 1836.

313. Distribution of the Surplus, 1837. — A curious plan was now hit upon. It was to loan the surplus revenues to the states in proportion to their electoral votes. Three payments were made to the states. Then the Panic of 1837 came, and the government had to borrow money to pay its own necessary expenses. Before this occurred, however, Jackson was no longer President. In his place was Martin Van Buren, his Secretary of State, who had been



**1829**

chosen President in November, 1836.

**1829**

JANUARY

January: In "Account of a Visit to an Elementary School" on pages 74-76 of the American Journal of Education, IV, Elizabeth Palmer Peabody described a typical morning at Bronson Alcott's school.

January: An anonymous review of the 1823 volume HINTS TO PARENTS ON THE CULTIVATION OF CHILDREN, IN THE SPIRIT OF PESTALOZZI'S METHOD appeared in the American Journal of Education IV: 53-58, titled "Maternal Instruction." This review had been written by Bronson Alcott.<sup>37</sup>

JOHANN HEINRICH PESTALOZZI

January: A bill was introduced in the Rhode Island general assembly to repeal the 27th section of the law for assessment and collection of taxes that had been in effect since 1769 — the section which had up to this point exempted all property devoted to religious, charitable, and educational purposes from taxation. This bill was approved by a majority of nine votes. Henceforth the tax exemption would extend only to the buildings devoted to such purposes and the land on which they stood.

PUBLIC EDUCATION
QUAKER EDUCATION

(In 1850, largely in response to the presence of large numbers of Roman Catholics in the state, this tax exemption would be further limited, to three acres of land, so far as such land was used exclusively for religious and educational purposes, but this new stipulation would immediately become a political issue and would be repealed, with all such land "not leased or rented" being again free from taxation, and then in 1852 even this restriction would be removed and all property, whether real or personal, that was used in connection with religion and education, or the income of which was devoted to religion or education, would be made totally exempt from taxation. In 1870 the political winds would blow in the opposite direction and exemption of the personal property of religious and charitable societies would be again restricted, with any such property having a value greater than \$20,000 became taxable. In 1872 this anti-Catholic prejudice would resurface, and the tax exemption would be restricted again to only "buildings for free public schools or for religious worship" and one acre of the ground upon which they stood, and this only if both the land and the buildings were used for no purpose other than free public schooling plus religious worship. Rented property and invested funds of such institutions, and the school property of the Catholic church and other semi-private educational institutions, became taxable. In 1894 the schools of the Catholic church became again free from taxation, and added to that were the buildings of charitable institutions and one acre of the ground on which they stood.)

READ EDWARD FIELD TEXT

37. This anonymous 1823 volume was included in the quit extensive and expensive Library Collection of Alcott's Temple School for the Instructor's use in conducting daily studies, and in addition to this was another anonymous volume entitled EPITOME OF PESTALOZZIAN INSTRUCTION.

1829



1829



January: A [negrero](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Clio*, master D.F. Matemala, on its one and only known Middle Passage, arrived in Cuban waters.



THE MIDDLE PASSAGE  
RACE SLAVERY

1829

1829

 January: The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#) was preaching at various churches in [Boston](#). During this month he accepted a junior pastorate at 2d Unitarian Church on Hanover Street in the North End.



(This crayon of Emerson as an assistant pastor was done by an unknown artist, retrospectively, in about 1846.)



1829

1829



January: President John Quincy Adams's son George Washington Adams relocated the chambermaid Eliza Dolph (who had given birth to his child during the previous month) from the home of friend-of-the-family Dr. Welsh, where he had been boarding while he had met and seduced her, to another family's home, that of Miles Farmer.



January 1, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, "The General Congress of Mexico assembled, and was opened by a speech from President Victoria."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

As an experiment, a gas streetlamp was placed in Dock Square in [Boston](#).

Martin Van Buren became governor of [New York State](#).

[Prince Ibrahim](#), an Islamic prince who had four decades earlier been sold into slavery, recently manumitted on condition that he return to Africa, was an honored guest of the black citizens of Philadelphia in their New Year's Day parade up Lombard and Walnut streets, and down Chestnut and Spruce streets.

The overture to the opera *Fierabras* D.796 by Franz Schubert was performed for the initial time, in the Musikvereinsaal, Vienna.

John Henry Eaton got married with the widowed Peggy O'Neale Timberlake (her husband had during the previous autumn committed suicide aboard the USS *Constitution*, where he was serving as Purser; she would be accused of promiscuousness and of having had a miscarried pregnancy, by Secretary of War Eaton, prior to their marriage, and would be ostracized by the society women of Washington DC, building toward the fall of President Andrew Jackson's first cabinet).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal about attending Friends worship in [Providence, Rhode Island](#), and there seeing Friend [Moses Brown](#) in the 91st year of his age:

*5th day 1st of 1st M 1829 / In dating the New Year I sensibly feel that I have passed the old one & entered on another - & where or how situated & circumstanced We may be at the end of this, is wisely hid from us. - On entering our kitchen this morning to go to breakfast Many of the girls came up in a Sprightly manner to wish us a happy new Year innocency & sprightliness of their countenances was striking, & evinced the sincerity of their hearts - I hope it will be a happy Year to us & to them - but ere [ere] it may be passed it may not be presumptuous to apprehend that some of the members of this numerous family may be numbered with the silent dead & wheather living or dead I cordially wish all a happy Year*  
*After breakfast I went into town to visit James Mitchell & his sisters - I found James very low & apparantly closing on this world & all the things of it to enter a new scene— as I entered the room I felt my mind solemnized & on drawing to the bed side he put out his hand to take mine. — After sitting a little time with him I asked him if he suffered much pain, he told me he had distress at the lungs - on which I took occasion to remark to him that we were but poor creatures without divine help - Oh yes he replied poor miserable creatures indeed - I then observed that it had been a consolation to me in times of disertion & poverty to feel that we have an advocate with the Father, this he signified was his consolation. - a little more was said, in which it was manifest that he had given up the world & the*

*prospects of it, & his sisters told me he had fully expressed that to them & his anxious desire to depart & be at rest - it seemed to me his situation was even a desirable one. & I dont know that I ever visited a person in their last moments where there appeard to be a better hope on genuine christian ground. After this satisfactory, & even consoling visit to James - I attended Meeting in Providence which was silent & rather less Sensibility in my feelings than I had reason to expect from the previous opportunity. — Our frd Moses Brown was present on the day of the New Year - now in the 91st Year of his Age. —<sup>38</sup>*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

1819-1824.	Purinton, Matthew and Betsy.
1824-1835.	Breed, Enoch and Lydia.
1829-1835.	<u>Gould, Stephen Wanton</u> and <u>Gould, Hannah</u> , Asst. Supts.
1835-1836.	Davis, Seth and Mary.
1837.	Breed, Enoch and Lydia.
1838-1839.	Rathbun, Rowland and Alice.
1840-1844.	Wing, Allen and Olive.
1845-1846.	Thompson, Olney and Lydia.
1847.	Congdon, Jarvia and Lydia.
1847-1852.	Cornell, Silas and Sarah M.

January 2, Friday: Mrs. Austin, a London actress, appears at the Park Theatre in New-York in “Love in a Village” (she would continue in the US until 1835).

According to an almanac of the period, “Forty men and thirty horses killed by an explosion of fire-damp, at the mines of Logis de Peres, Marotret, France.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

January 4, Sunday: Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*1st day 4th of 1 M 1819 / Silent Meetings & a sense of distress*

38. Stephen Wanton Gould Diary, 1823-1829: The Gould family papers are stored under control number 2033 at the Division of Rare and Manuscript Collections of Cornell University Library, Box 8 Folder 13: October 2, 1823-March 6, 1829; Box 8 Folder 14: April 1, 1829-December 31, 1832; also on microfilm, see Series 7

*attending. - I wish we were all better & then I have no doubt we should all feel better -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

January 5, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, “Large Factory in Lowell, Massachusetts, burnt; loss \$125,000.”

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

January 6, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Vincente Guerrero chosen President, and Anastasio Bustamante Vice-President of Mexico, by the General Congress,” “Session of the New Jersey Legislature commenced,” and “Grand Vizier arrives at Schumla and assumes the command of the Turkish army. Hostilities recommence against the Russians.”

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

January 7, Wednesday:<sup>39</sup> A constitution was adopted, officers were chosen, and [Josiah Holbrook](#) inaugurated the [Concord Lyceum](#). Initially 57 persons signed up as charter members.

President	<a href="#">Rev. Dr. Ripley</a>
1st Vice-President	Josiah Davis
2nd Vice-President	<a href="#">Reuben Brown</a>
Treasurer	<a href="#">Ephraim Merriam</a>
Recording Secretary	<a href="#">Lemuel Shattuck</a>
Corresponding Secretary	<a href="#">Phineas Allen</a>
Curators	Samuel Burr, Cyrus Hosmer, Daniel Stone

(Of course, this list of 57 [lyceum](#) members does not include the name of little [David Henry Thoreau](#); however, there is a story that when he turned 12 years of age he would join.)

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 7th of 1 M / Silent & rather low meeting at the Institution. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

39. Shattuck’s HISTORY OF [CONCORD](#) provides the date December 31, 1828, but that is inaccurate.

➡ January 8, Thursday, 9PM: Samuel Sebastian Wesley was appointed organist at St. Giles, Camberwell.

School principal William Nutting pulled out a bulky brown diary in Randolph, Vermont, and wrote in his careful cursive script: "Snow fell about 12 inches (day and night)." Three times a day Nutting was fastidiously recording the weather, and he would continue to do so for a total of 35 years until his death due to pneumonia in 1863. New England's overall climate along the 45th parallel, we notice on the basis of such record-keeping, has been surprisingly predictable all the way from Colonial times until about a decade or two ago. For generations, for instance, rural Vermont dwellers could always expect to go out to tap their sugar bushes just after their Town Meeting Day (which was always the first Tuesday in March). Year after year, a serious frost would hit Northern New England by October 15th. Year after year, snow would be on the ground by Thanksgiving. Year after year, the ice-fishing season would begin on New Year's Day. You could practically set your clock by the Farmers' Almanac. Nowadays, however, many producers of maple syrup are tapping their trees already in February, if not already in January. First frost typically holds off until later in the fall. Last frost is usually over quite a bit earlier in the spring. In the year 2007 it was the middle of January before snow was on the ground — and then it wasn't serious snow but merely a little residual clump here and there.

➡ January 9, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, "Discovery and failure of an extensive conspiracy at Lisbon, Portugal, to overthrow the government of Don Miguel," and "Frederick von Schlegel, the celebrated. German author, died in Germany."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Whitesboro's Scientific and Military Academy of Western District was accredited by the [New York](#) Board of Regents.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 9th of 1 M / This Morning was sent for into Providence to Rhoda Mitchells & her sisters whose brother James Died about 8 O'clock. - After doing the Needful I came home. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 10, Saturday: At the Theatre Feydeau of Paris "La fiancee," an opera comique by Daniel-Francois-Esprit Auber to words of Scribe after Mason and Brucker, was performed for the initial time.

➡ January 11, Sunday: The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#) was called by the 2d Unitarian Church of [Boston](#) to permanently be their junior pastor.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 11 of 1 M / Silent Meetings & rather low times. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

January 12, Monday: David Lee Child was arraigned before the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, before a judge who was, like the plaintiff (State Senator John Keyes of Concord) a Jacksonian, which is to say, one of those self-proclaimed "champions of the underdog" consumed by a desire to retaliate against those who allegedly considered themselves better than they are — who considered this defendant to be a suitable representative of the pseudo-high-principles of the effete Boston aristocracy. Harrumph! Let's gang up and persecute this dude in the name of fairness and democracy!

Il paria, a melodramma by Gaetano Donizetti to words of Gilardoni after Delavigne, was performed for the initial time, in Teatro San Carlo, Naples.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

2nd day 12 of 1 M / Attended the funeral of James Mitchell the Meeting was held at the Meeting house, it was a pretty solid sitting & a few words spoken by Hannah Robinson. —

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

January 13, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, "Tho Buenos-Ayrean privateer Brig Patriot, Captain Almeida, risen upon by the crew, and carried into Porto Rico and delivered up to the Spanish authorities."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

January 14, Wednesday: Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

4th day 14th of 1 M / Our Meeting at the Institution was pretty good & Lydia Breed had a short offering

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

January 15, Thursday: David Lee Child was found guilty before the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts of the charge that had been brought against him by State Senator John Keyes of Concord, that while the senator was running for reelection and while he was the editor of the Massachusetts Journal he had falsely, scandalously, and maliciously libeled this senator by accusing him of having participated in his previous term in the illegal award of an state contract for printing services. The criminal journalist, Child, was sentenced to prison, and appealed.

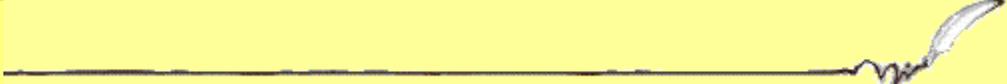
Giacomo Meyerbeer met with Alexander von Humboldt in Paris. The composer wanted Humboldt to bring a message to King Friedrich Wilhelm III of Prussia when he traveled to Berlin. His message was to apologize that Robert le diable had not yet been produced in Berlin because it had taken two years to get it produced in Paris. Meyerbeer promised it to the king as the 1st production after Paris.

The topographical duties to which 1st Lieutenant, Corps of Artillery James Duncan Graham had been assigned were coming at this point to be recognized as an occupational specialty. He was brevetted as a captain to become a staff-assistant to the topographical engineer, so that he might enter the US Army's Corps of Topographical Engineers and participate in government surveys in Vermont.

➡ January 17, Saturday: The Yeoman's Gazette carried a report of an "adjourned meeting of a large number of the Citizens of Concord" which had taken place on January 7th and which had been about the planned formation of a town Lyceum.

The Reverend Waldo Emerson wrote in his journal:

*I am called by an ancient and respectable church to become its pastor. I recognize in these events, ... the hand of my heavenly Father. This happiness awakens in me a certain awe: I know my imperfections: I know my ill-deserts; and the beauty of God makes me feel my own sinfulness the more.... O God direct and guard and bless me, and ... especially her [his fiancée Miss Ellen Louisa Tucker] in whom I am blessed.*



In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*7th day 17th of 1 M 1829 / I trust I am under a thankful sense of the many favours & mercies which I receive from the good hand & providence of God, who I know has [?] extended kindness towards me far beyond my deserts  
Various occurrences to day have called to mind some very interesting Scenes & incidents of my early life, & may they long remain. -  
Yesterday we had a satisfactory letter from our dear John, on his acct we feel a mixture of gratitude & fear - Gratitude that he is doing as well as he is doing, & Fear as to what may befall him in his tender Years. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 18, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, "Dispersion of the guerillas and destruction of the Patian faction in the southern part of Colombia by General Cordova."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Nicolò Paganini gave a command performance before the King of Saxony and his court at Bruhl Palace, Dresden.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*1st day 18 of 1st M / Both our meetings were silent but solid & precious opportunities to some present -  
Abraham Tucker & his Sister in Law Nancy has been here some days on a visit to her children - they left After Meeting in the Morning on their way home expecting to be at Newport took letters for us from our friends -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 19, Monday: Andrew Jackson, a man of the people, embarked aboard the steamboat Pennsylvania heading for Washington DC to assume the presidency.

➡ January 21, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 21 of 1 M / Silent instructive meeting – I feel it right to acknowledge that my mind has of late been favoured with the precious incomes of life & my spirit humbled under a sense of the goodness of Israel Shepherd to my soul. – I have of late often recurred to the days of mine [blot]usals, & many [-]ions of late had precious conversations with divers [who have?] been long walking in the path of duty. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 22, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “Four hundred and fifty Indians belonging to the army of the Provinces under the command of Molina, surprised and cut to pieces by General Lavalle, provisional Governor of Buenos Ayres.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

[Sam Houston](#) got married with Eliza Allen, 18-year-old daughter of a well-to-do planter, in her father Colonel John Allen’s plantation home on the Cumberland River 3 miles south of Gallatin, Tennessee (for some reason this marriage was over essentially before it even began).



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 22 of 1 M / Attended the Preparative & Select Meeting in [Providence](#) – Wm Almy preached & Lydia Breed prayed. –the children at the School attended & I was glad of their company.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ January 23, Friday: One day after he was appointed to the Academy of Fine Arts, the painter Wilhelm Hensel asked Abraham and Lea Mendelssohn for the hand of their daughter, Fanny. Abraham agreed willingly and enthusiastically. The mother was too shocked to respond.

➡ January 25, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 25 of 1st M 1829 / Silent Morning Meeting – in the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & preached. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829

 January 26, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, “Proclamation of Bolivar to the Insurgents under Obando and to the Inhabitants of Cauca, Popayan, and Patia, offering pardon to all who should surrender within twenty days,” and “Conspiracy discovered in Manilla, to declare the independence of the Islands. Several persons arrested and placed in close confinement.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 January 27, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Bill passed the house of Delegates of Virginia, to organize a Convention for the purpose of revising the Constitution of the state,” and “Opening of the Session of the French Chambers. The king in his speech stated that the three great powers of Europe had taken the Morea and the neighbouring islands of Greece under their protection; that consuls had been appointed with the South American states; and that the finances were in a flourishing condition.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 January 28, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 28th of 1st M / Moy [Monthly] Meeting in [Providence](#). The first was silent with the exception of a short testimony from Hannah Robinson. – In the last a long & trying case which has long exercised friends here was brought to a conclusion. Sampson Almy after having been nearly or quite two years under dealings was restored to membership. – taking the case where it was & is It seemed to me it was the best that could be done with it. – I feel disposed to acknowledge that my mind is from season to season in good measure replenished with good, humility & thankfulness often pervades my heart & I desire to be preserved in this frame.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

William Burke was [hanged](#) in Edinburgh for the crime of murdering admittedly 15 persons by suffocation in order to sell cadavers to doctors for dissection (a woman named M'Dougal, who was charged with having been his accomplice, had been acquitted):

“LIFE WITHOUT PRINCIPLE”: The last resource of our energy has been the robbing of graveyards on the Isthmus of Darien, an enterprise which appears to be but in its infancy; for, according to late accounts, an act has passed its second reading in the legislature of New Granada, regulating this kind of mining; and a correspondent of the *Tribune* writes: -“In the dry season, when the weather will permit of the country being properly prospected, no doubt other rich ‘guacas’ [that is, graveyards] will be found.” To emigrants he says: -“Do not come before December; take the Isthmus route in preference to the Boca del Toro one; bring no useless baggage, and do not cumber yourself with a tent; but a good pair of blankets will be necessary; a pick, shovel, and axe of good material will be almost all that is required”: advice which might have been taken from the “Burker’s Guide.” And he concludes with this line in italics and small capitals: “*If you are doing well at home, STAY THERE,*” which may fairly be interpreted to mean, “If you are getting a good living by robbing graveyards at home, stay there.”

THE MARKET FOR HUMAN BODY PARTS

The US House of Representatives received, from its Committee on Commerce, Bill #399, a proposal to amend the Act of 1807 dealing with the [international slave trade](#).

Referred to Committee of the Whole. HOUSE JOURNAL, 20th Congress, 2d session, pages 58, 84, 215. Cf. HOUSE JOURNAL, 20th Congress, 1st session, pages 121, 135.



January 29, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “Colonel Timothy Pickering died at Salem, Massachusetts. He was a distinguished revolutionary officer, and held the post of Secretary of State during the administration of Washington.”

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

(This was the Timothy Pickering who had attempted falsely to malign the politician John Quincy Adams as a secret member of the Freemasons.)

The body of William Burke was (as is entirely fitting) dissected.

When the priest departs from administering consolation, the physician comes to close the eyes. And when he departs the priest returns to bury the body, and when he is gone again, the physician returns to dig it up & dissect it. A Dr & a minister – what a pair of friends!  
 – [Henry Thoreau](#), Ms Am 278.5

THE MARKET FOR HUMAN BODY PARTS



(The skeleton, as is entirely fitting, remains on display at the University of Edinburgh.)

1829

1829

➡ January 30, Friday: 26 According to an almanac of the period, “Byram Cotton Factory in Conecticut burnt; loss \$100,000.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Mirjams Siegesgesang D.942 by Franz Schubert was performed for the initial time — at a memorial concert on the eve of what would have been the composer’s 32d birthday.

[Sam Houston](#) announced as a candidate for re-election as Governor of Tennessee.



➡ January 31, Saturday: LIFE AND ADVENTURES OF ROBERT, THE HERMIT OF MASSACHUSETTS, WHO HAS LIVED 14 YEARS IN A CAVE, SECLUDED FROM HUMAN SOCIETY. COMPRISING, AN ACCOUNT OF HIS BIRTH, PARENTAGE, SUFFERINGS, AND PROVIDENTIAL ESCAPE FROM UNJUST AND CRUEL BONDAGE IN EARLY LIFE — AND HIS REASONS FOR BECOMING A RECLUSE. TAKEN FROM HIS OWN MOUTH, AND PUBLISHED FOR HIS BENEFIT. ([Providence](#), [Rhode Island](#): Printed for H. TRUMBELL — 1829; Price 12 1-2 Cents<sup>40</sup>)

HERMITS

From the [Concord Yeoman’s Gazette](#):

CONCORD [LYCEUM](#). — The first Lecture before this society was given in the Court House on Wednesday Evening last, by Rev. BERNARD WHITMAN, of Waltham. The subject was “POPULAR SUPERSTITIONS,” and was treated in a very instructive and interesting manner. The meeting was well attended; we should think full three hundred hearers were present, some of whom came from adjoining towns. The President announced, that a second Lecture would be given, by Dr. HORATIO ADAMS, on Wednesday evening next, at the same place.

**FEBRUARY**

➡ February: At the University of Groningen, the degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon [John Bowring](#).

40. We have in Providence two life-story books which were published in order to create an income for a needy elderly man of color. One is this 1829 publication done for the benefit of [Robert Voorhis](#), and the other is an 1883 publication by and for [William J. Brown](#). Did this one at least in part inspire that one?

1829

1829

February: The Right Honourable and Reverend Francis Henry (Egerton), last earl of Bridgewater, died and by his will placed at the disposal of the President of the Royal Society the sum of £8,000 to be paid by him to the writer, or writers, of a treatise “on the power, wisdom, and goodness of God, as manifested in the creation,” of which 1,000 copies were to be published. The subject, divided into eight parts, would be allotted to eight individuals, each of whom would receive an equal share of the sum. These eight works would be published between 1833 and 1840 as the Bridgewater Treatises.

The immediate inspiration for this bequest had been the Reverend William Paley, archdeacon of Carlisle’s 1802 crowdpleaser, NATURAL THEOLOGY: OR, EVIDENCES OF THE EXISTENCE AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE DEITY, COLLECTED FROM THE APPEARANCES OF NATURE.

NATURAL THEOLOGY, I
NATURAL THEOLOGY, II



February: A negero flying the Spanish flag (as depicted below), the Golondrina, master A.G. Caravagal, on its one and only known Middle Passage, having sailed out of Little Bassa with a cargo of 78 enslaved Africans, arrived at its destination port of Puerto Padre, Cuba.



THE MIDDLE PASSAGE

Early in the year: The winter had been so utterly and unusually mild, that in Philadelphia they had failed for the first time to fill their icehouses.

COOLNESS

Abigail Ballou died soon after giving birth to a daughter, Abbie. Of Adin Ballou’s four children only this Abbie would reach adulthood.

 February 2, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, “York Cathedral, in York, England, partly destroyed by fire.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 February 4, Wednesday: “A meeting of the [[Concord](#)] [Lyceum](#) and a large number of citizens generally convened by public notice was held at the court house this evening. The society being called to order by the President an interesting lecture was given by Doctor Horatio Adams of Waltham on THE NATURAL HISTORY OF MAN. **Voted**, That the thanks of this society be presented to Dr. Adams for his able and useful lecture given this evening. **Voted**, That the Curators be instructed to ascertain on what terms a permanent place of meeting may be obtained and report at the next meeting. **Voted**, That the Lyceum hold a discussion at the centre brick school, next Wednesday evening, and that the committee on questions make the necessary arrangements for the same. Adjourned. Lemuel Shattuck, Rec. Sec.”

 February 5, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “Session of the English Parliament opened. The king in his speech stated, that diplomatic relations with Portugal were suspended, but that a negotiation for the settlement of existing difficulties was in progress, that the most perfect harmony subsisted between the three great powers of Europe, that the war between Russia and Turkey continued and was deeply regretted, that the finances were in a prosperous condition, and that the difficulties in Ireland and the civil disabilities of the Catholics were worthy of the deliberate consideration of Parliament.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

1829

1829



February 7, Saturday: According to an almanac of the period, “General Harrison, Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States to Colombia, received and recognized at Bogota, by the Minister of State, in the absence of the President Bolivar.”

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

[Prince Ibrahim](#) and 151 other passengers set out for Liberia and African freedom aboard the *Harriet*.



February 10, Tuesday: At the Vatican in Rome, Pope Leo XII (Annibale Francesco Sermattei, conte della Genga) died.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 10th of 2 M 1829 / During the last week our Quarterly Meeting was held – It was a time of favour to many tho' my dear wife was taken Sick the day of the Select Meeting which she attended & took a Sever cold followed by Severe fever. it has never the less been to me a season of watering & general refreshment – the School committee which followed it was attended with weight & the labours of the committee in the Schools was of a cast not soon to be forgotten – John Wilbours prayer in the Boys School & his Sermon in the girls apartment was truly memorable & I trust will long be remembered, by the Members of the family & Schollars. – During the Qrly Meeting week my dear wife was very sick of a cold & fever which she took attending the Select Meeting on 4th day–*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



February 11, Wednesday: [James Madison](#)'s mother Nelly Conway Madison died at Montpelier at the age of 98.

According to an almanac of the period, "Electoral Votes for President and Vice-President, opened by the Senate at Washington, whole number 261. Andrew Jackson had 178 for President, and John C. Calhoun 171 for Vice-President, and both were declared to be elected."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

"A meeting of the [Concord Lyceum](#) was held at the centre school house this evening. Dea. Cyrus Hosmer, one of the curators, reported that the uper [*sic*] story of the Academy may be obtained for a permanent place of meeting, at annual rent of \$20; and that the first year's rent may be paid in fixtures. **Voted**, To accept the report and to hold the meetings in future at the Academy agreeably thereto. Daniel Stone Esq. resigned his office as one of the committee on questions; and [Rev. Daniel S. Southmayd](#) was chosen in his place. **Voted**, That, whereas there has for several years existed in Concord a society called the Concord Debating Club, which society it is understood has been of great utility to the members and auditors; and whereas it is desirable that a union should be formed between that society and this Lyceum, as more can be accomplished by united than by sepearate [*sic*] extions [*sic*]; — therefore **Voted**, That a committee of three be chosen to ascertain on what terms said union may be effected; and Doct. Josiah Bartlette [*sic*], Nathan Brooks Esq. and M<sup>r</sup>. Moses Prichard were chosen said committee. M<sup>r</sup>. Prichard from the committee to procure subscribers reported in part; whereupon **Voted**, That another be added to said committee and Capt John Brown, was chosen on said committee. **Voted**, That the Secretary be requested to obtain the signitures [*sic*] of the members in his records. The Lyceum then proceeded to the discussion of the following question: — 'Would it be expedient so to amend the constitution of the U.S. as to provide that the president should be chosen for six years and that he should be ineligible to a reelection?' Nathan Brooks Esq — opened the debate in the affirmative and was followed by M<sup>r</sup>. Nehemiah Ball, Daniel Shattuck, and Lemuel Shattuck, agreeably to the By-Laws. It was decided in the affirmative. Adjourned. Lemuel Shattuck, Rec. Sec."

February 13, Friday: [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#), in a letter to Eckermann, disagreed with [Friedrich Schiller](#)'s German [Transcendentalist](#) reluctance to inquire into nature's secrets by opinioning that "*Die Natur versteht gar keinen Spab, sie ist immer wahr, immer ernst, immer strenge; sie hat immer recht, und die Fehler und Irrtümer sind immer des Menschen. Den Unzulänglichen verschmäht sie und nur dem Zulänglichen, Wahren und Reinen ergibt sie sich und offenbart ihm ihre Geheimnisse.*"

ISIS

**WALDEN**: With a little more deliberation in the choice of their pursuits, all men would perhaps become students and observers, for certainly their nature and destiny are interesting to all alike. In accumulating property for ourselves or our posterity, in founding a family or a state, or acquiring fame even, we are mortal; but in dealing with truth we are immortal, and need fear no change nor accident. The oldest Egyptian or Hindoo philosopher raised a corner of the veil from the statue of the divinity; and still the trembling robe remains raised, and I gaze upon as fresh a glory as he did, since it was I in him that was then so bold, and it is he in me that now reviews the vision. No dust has settled on that robe; no time has elapsed since that divinity was revealed. That time which we really improve, or which is improvable, is neither past, present, nor future.

PEOPLE OF WALDEN

ISIS  
EGYPT



February 14, Saturday: Prime Minister Karl Ludwig Wilhelm von Grolman of Hesse-Darmstadt died (and Karl Wilhelm Heinrich du Bos Du Thil stepped into his shoes).

In Milan, at the Tietatro alla Scala, “La straniera,” a melodramma by Vincenzo Bellini to words of Romani after Prevot, was performed for the initial time, and was even more successful than the previous year’s “Il pirata.”

February 15, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, “Affray at Port Mahon between a party of sailors belonging to the United States’ frigate Java and a party attached to the French brig Faune, in which a French lieutenant was killed.”

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

An image was made of an eruption of Mount Vesuvius:



MOUNT VESUVIUS

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

1st day 15th of 2 M 1829 / I have Written but little in my Journal a week or two past. I may acknowledge that as the many cares which seem to devolve upon me here often disincline me to Keep it up - & yet I do not feel satisfied to wholly omit it. -Last first day Avis Keene attended Meeting with us in the Morning & Deborah Otis in the Afternoon - both had good & pertinent testimonys - & This Afternoon Wm Almy was with us & delivered a suitable testimony. -



1829

1829

 February 16, Monday: Francois-Joseph Gossec died at Passy, Paris at the age of 95.

A cantata for the engagement of Princess Augusta of Saxe-Weimar by [Johann Nepomuk Hummel](#) was performed for the initial time.

According to an almanac of the period, “Meza, one of the chiefs opposed to Lavalle’s government, shot in the public plaza of Buenos Ayres.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 February 17, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Large fire at Savannah, Georgia. Forty buildings destroyed. Loss from 40 to \$50,000.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 February 18, Wednesday: “A meeting of the [[Concord](#)] [Lyceum](#) was held at the Academy this evening. After the Lyceum was called to order, D<sup>r</sup>. Bartlette [*sic*] from the committee on the subject presented the following report: — ‘Concord Feb<sup>y</sup>. 18th. 1829. The committee appointed at the last meeting of the Lyceum, to confer with the Concord Debating Club, upon the means of forming a union of that society with the Lyceum, have met a committee from that society and have received the following proposal which your committee beg leave to report. The Concord Debating Club will discontinue its meetings, and cease to be a society, provided that the actual members of the Debating Club who are not now members of the Lyceum shall be admitted to hear the lectures and debates of the Lyceum without enjoying any other privilege of membership untill [*sic*] such times as they choose to become actual members of the Lyceum. The above proposition of the Debating Club after having been acted upon by the Lyceum is to be laid before the Debating Club at their next meeting, that it may receive the assent of the whole society. All which is duly submitted by your committee. Signed. Josiah Bartlette [*sic*]. Moses Prichard. Nathan Brooks. Com.’ **Voted**, That the above report be accepted, and that the same committee be authorized to effect the union on the terms proposed. The Rev. President then gave a Lecture *On Raising an Orchard*. The Lyceum then adjourned. Lemuel Shattuck, Rec. Secretary.”

 February 19, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “The Russian General Kumianoff defeats a Turkish division or troops with considerable loss. The Turkish garrison of Giurgevo make a sortie with over 3000 men, but are driven back by the Russians.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

American slaver captains like La Coste of South Carolina, caught red-handed and convicted, were usually at the last moment the beneficiaries of “executive clemency” by the President of the United States. For instance, on this date L.R. Wallace, who had like Zenas Winston incurred penalties for slave-trading, was pardoned by President John Quincy Adams (PARDONS AND REMISSIONS, IV. 215).

### INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 19th of 2 M / Today was Preparative Meeting in [Providence](#) & also at [Newport](#) - I think of our friends at home & feel for & with them & hope best help is near - Our Meeting at [Providence](#) was a time of favour & I thought I never heard Wm Almy more in the Authority of the gospel - Hannah Robinson appeared in supplication & tho' it was not perhaps of the highest Stamp, was not wholly void of acceptance. - This evening Elizabeth Congdon*



1829

1829

*& Abigail Arnold came & set in a Social visit with us. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 February 20, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, “Very heavy and violent snow storm attended with a strong northeast gale, throughout the Middle and Northern States. Nantucket Mail Packet Boat lost, and two men frozen to death,” “Resolutions passed the Virginia House of Delegates) denied, the power of Congress to pass the late Tariff Bill, and declaring it to be unconstitutional,” and “Fort Litha taken from the Turks by the Greeks. It is situated at the entrance of the Maliaque Gulf and capitulated after an assault.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 February 21, Saturday: According to an almanac of the period, “Field Marshal Count Wittgenstein resigned the command of the Russian army for the invasion of Turkey, and General Diebitsch appointed to succeed him.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Seven Yale theological students signed a compact which would lead to the “Yale Band” setting up Illinois College.



→ February 22, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, “Brig Attentive, Captain Grover of Boston, taken by pirates off Matanzas and six persons murdered, being the whole crew except the second mate, who escaped by secreting himself.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Frances Trollope observed:





CINCINNATI, OHIO.  
BIRTHDAY BALL; AMERICAN SENSE OF ARISTOCRACY;  
EFFECT ON AMERICAN MANNERS OF THE SEPARATION OF THE SEXES.

In noting the various brilliant events which diversified our residence in the western metropolis, I have omitted to mention the Birth-day Ball, as it is called, a festivity which, I believe, has place on the 22nd of February, in every town and city throughout the Union. It is the anniversary of the birth of General Washington, and well deserves to be marked by the Americans as a day of jubilee.

I was really astonished at the coup d'oeil on entering, for I saw a large room filled with extremely well-dressed company, among whom were many very beautiful girls. The gentlemen also were exceedingly smart, but I had not yet been long enough in Western America not to feel startled at recognising in almost every full-dressed beau that passed me, the master or shopman that I had been used to see behind the counter, or lolling at the door of every shop in the city. The fairest and finest belles smiled and smirked on them with as much zeal and satisfaction as I ever saw bestowed on an eldest son, and I therefore could feel no doubt of their being considered as of the highest rank. Yet it must not be supposed that there is no distinction of classes; at this same ball I was looking among the many very beautiful girls I saw there for one more beautiful still, with whose lovely face I had been particularly struck at the school examination I have mentioned. I could not find her, and asked a gentleman why the beautiful Miss C. was not there.

“You do not yet understand our aristocracy,” he replied, “the family of Miss C. are mechanics.”

“But the young lady has been educated at the same school as these, whom I see here, and I know her brother has a shop in the town, quite as large, and apparently as prosperous, as those belonging to any of these young men. What is the difference?”

“He is a mechanic: he assists in making the articles he sells; the others call themselves merchants.”

The dancing was not quite like, yet not very unlike what we see at an assize or race ball in a country town. They call their dances cotillons instead of quadrilles, and the figures are called from the orchestra in English, which has a very ludicrous effect on European ears.

The arrangements for the supper were very singular, but eminently characteristic of the country. The gentlemen had a splendid entertainment spread for them in another large room of the hotel, while the poor ladies had each a plate put into their hands, as they pensively promenaded the ball-room during their absence; and shortly afterwards servants appeared, bearing trays of sweetmeats, cakes, and creams. The fair creatures then sat down on a row of chairs placed round the walls, and each making a table of her knees, began eating her sweet, but sad and sulky repast. The effect was extremely comic; their gala-dresses and the decorated room forming a contrast the most unaccountable with their uncomfortable and forlorn condition.

This arrangement was owing neither to economy nor want of a room large enough to accommodate the whole party, but purely because the gentlemen liked it better. This was the answer given me, when my curiosity tempted me to ask why the ladies and gentlemen did not sup together; and this was the answer repeated to me afterwards by a variety of people to whom I put the same question.

I am led to mention this feature of American manners very frequently, not only because it constantly recurs, but because I consider it as being in a great degree the cause of that universal deficiency in good manners and graceful demeanour, both in men and women, which is so remarkable.



Where there is no court, which every where else is the glass wherein the higher orders dress themselves, and which again reflected from them to the classes below, goes far towards polishing, in some degree, a great majority of the population, it is not to be expected that manner should be made so much a study, or should attain an equal degree of elegance; but the deficiency, and the total difference, is greater than this cause alone could account for. The hours of enjoyment are important to human beings every where, and we every where find them preparing to make the most of them. Those who enjoy themselves only in society, whether intellectual or convivial, prepare themselves for it, and such make but a poor figure when forced to be content with the sweets of solitude; while, on the other hand, those to whom retirement affords the greatest pleasure, seldom give or receive much in society. Wherever the highest enjoyment is found by both sexes, in scenes where they meet each other, both will prepare themselves to appear with advantage there. The men will not indulge in the luxury of chewing tobacco, or even of spitting, and the women will contrive to be capable of holding a higher post than that of unwearied tea-makers.

In America, with the exception of dancing, which is almost wholly confined to the unmarried of both sexes, all the enjoyments of the men are found in the absence of the women. They dine, they play cards, they have musical meetings, they have suppers, all in large parties, but all without women. Were it not that such is the custom, it is impossible but that they would have ingenuity enough to find some expedient for sparing the wives and daughters of the opulent the sordid offices of household drudgery, which they almost all perform in their families.



February 24, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Bill for the Suppression of the Catholic Association and others of the same character, passed the English Parliament; the Catholic Association, however, had previously dissolved itself in anticipation of this measure” and “The king of Spain issues a decree constituting the City of Cadiz a free port.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

February 25, Wednesday: After a benefit performance at the Theatre Favart in which both of them took part, Harriet Smithson asked [Hector Berlioz](#), through her landlord M. Tartes, please to desist from pestering her — she wanted nothing to do with him. Berlioz persisted: “Then it’s quite impossible?” She explained: “Oh, monsieur, nothing was more impossible.”

The completion of [David Henry Thoreau](#)’s 1st quarter of instruction at the [Concord Academy](#). It seems plausible that it would have been at this point that Thoreau delivered “The Death of [Leonidas](#),” his first attempt at what was termed, at that time, the “declamation.” Preceptor [Phineas Allen](#) found the effort “good.”

“A meeting of the [[Concord](#)] [Lyceum](#) was held this evening in the lower room of the Academy. At the suggestion of the Curators, the Lyceum voted to have a lecture this evening and Edward Bliss Emerson Esq. gave an interesting one on *The Geography and History of Asia....*”

February 26, Thursday: In the Teatro del Fondo of Naples, “Il giovedì grasso o Il nuovo Pourcaugnac,” a farsa by Gaetano Donizetti to words of Gilardoni, was performed for the initial time.

February 27, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, “Battle between the Colombian and Peruvian armies at Tarqui, in the southern part of Colombia, the former consisting of 5000 and the latter of 8000 men. The Peruvians were defeated with considerable loss. Convention signed for the cessation of hostilities on the field of battle, and mutual differences referred to the arbitration of the United States’ government.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

In [New York](#), the Albany Institute was incorporated and merged with the Albany Lyceum of Natural History, to promote science and art.

## MARCH

March: In [Boston](#), [David Child](#) went to jail. His wife [Lydia Maria Child](#) moved to Washington Street nearby and three times each day carried her imprisoned husband’s meal down the street to him in a dinner pail.

Hannah Adams was granted the extraordinary privilege of being able to make use of the collections at the Boston Athenæum at 10½ Beacon Street despite lacking a penis (Josiah Quincy characterized the presence of a woman in these quarters as an “unaccustomed sight” that might stimulate the erection of the “masculine eyebrows” — a remark which might cause the modern reader to go “Hmmm”).

In [Concord](#), Samuel Burr’s new house was burned, with a loss estimated at \$1,500.

*Provision Against Fire.* — The Fire Society was organized May 5,



1794, and holds its annual meetings on the 2d Monday in January. The Presidents have been, Jonathan Fay, Esq., Dr. Joseph Hunt Tilly Merrick, Esq., Dr. Isaac Hurd, Deacon Francis Jarvis, Hon. Samuel Hoar, and Joseph Barrett, Esq. The Engine Company was formed, and the first engine procured, in 1794. A new engine was obtained in 1818.

A Volunteer Engine Company was organized in 1827, who procured by subscription a new engine in 1831.<sup>41</sup>

 March-April: In [Bronson Alcott](#)'s manuscript pile there is conclusive evidence that it was he who submitted the anonymous "Pestalozzi's Principles and Methods of Instruction," [American Journal of Education IV](#): 97-107.<sup>42</sup>

**JOHANN HEINRICH PESTALOZZI**

 March 2, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, "Bills passed the House of Representatives at Washington (having previously passed the Senate), authorizing a subscription of \$——— to the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal Company, and of \$600,000 to the Louisville and Portland Canal Company, in Kentucky."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

In [Boston](#), incorporation of the first school for the blind in the USA, Dr. John Dix Fisher's New England Asylum for the Blind.

"An Act making additional appropriations for the support of the navy," etc.

"For the reimbursement of the marshal of Florida for expenses incurred in the case of certain Africans who were wrecked on the coast of the United States, and for the expense of exporting them to Africa," \$16,000 (STATUTES AT LARGE, IV. 353, 354).

**INTERNATIONAL SLAVE TRADE**

 March 3, Tuesday: President-elect Andrew Jackson having neglected to pay the customary visit to the outgoing President in the [Executive Mansion](#), John Quincy Adams moved out on this night, and on the following day would not show up for the swearing-in ceremony on the East Portico of the Capitol building. Daniel [Daniel Webster](#) would characterize these Jacksonians arriving in [Washington DC](#) in the following manner: "I never saw anything like it before. They really think the country is to be rescued from some dreadful danger."

According to an almanac of the period, the previous "Congress adjourned, sine die."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

41. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD:...](#). Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: John Stacy, 1835  
(On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)
42. Alcott was extracting from, and slightly rearranging, a long series found in Picket's [The Academician I](#) for the years 1818-1819.



1829

1829



March 4, Wednesday: King George IV granted an audience at Windsor Castle to the [Duke of Wellington](#) as his Prime Minister, Sir Robert Peel, and Baron Lyndhurst. After almost six hours of this interaction the Prime Minister became preoccupied with the thought that his king was mad.<sup>43</sup>

According to an almanac of the period, “Andrew Jackson inaugurated as President of the United States at Washington. Senate convened, and John C. Calhoun sworn in as Vice-President of the United States.”

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

General Andy would be bringing with him to the [Executive Mansion](#) Sam Patches, his wartime mount, plus Emily, Lady Nashville, and Bolivia, racing fillies, plus Truxton, a champion race horse, plus other assorted ponies, plus of course Poll, a parrot that could swear.

Per the ceremony which went down on the East Portico of the Capitol building on this day, the general known as “Andy” or “Long Knife” or “Old Hickory” became 7th President of the United States of America until 1837. As the first military leader to be elected President since [George Washington](#), he was much admired by his electorate. In fact the election of this general was being heralded by many white Americans as a new page in the history of their Republic. Outgoing President John Quincy Adams did not at all share in this enthusiasm and disdained to be present at the swearing-in ceremony. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court John Marshall administered the oath of office. Jackson was inaudible in delivering his inaugural address. A large group walked with him down Pennsylvania Avenue to the White House and entered the executive mansion. There was such public cheer that the White House staff had to relocate the munchies out onto the lawn. To avoid the crush the President himself needed to make his exit by way of a window. This was our 1st president born in a log cabin and, in the drunken carouse that night at his inaugural ball, his rough buddies would be doing considerable damage to White House furnishings.

These had been the President’s (inaudible) remarks:

Fellow-Citizens: About to undertake the arduous duties that I have been appointed to perform by the choice of a free people, I avail myself of this customary and solemn occasion to express the gratitude which their confidence inspires and to acknowledge the accountability which my situation enjoins. While the magnitude of their interests convinces me that no thanks can be adequate to the honor they have conferred, it admonishes me that the best return I can make is the zealous dedication of my humble abilities to their service and their good. As the instrument of the Federal Constitution it will devolve on me for a stated period to execute the laws of the United States, to superintend their foreign and their confederate relations, to manage their revenue, to command their forces, and, by communications to the Legislature, to watch over and to promote their interests generally. And the principles of action by which I shall endeavor to accomplish this circle of duties it is now proper for me briefly to explain. In administering the laws of Congress I shall keep steadily in view the limitations as well as the extent of the Executive power, trusting thereby to discharge the functions of my office without transcending its authority. With foreign nations it will be my study to preserve peace and to cultivate friendship on fair and honorable terms, and in the adjustment of any differences that may exist or arise to exhibit the forbearance becoming a powerful nation rather than the sensibility belonging to a gallant people. In such

43. We know that sometimes George would claim to have been at the Battle of Waterloo — but we do not know for sure that this was dementia because there is a possibility that he was merely attempting to annoy the Iron Duke. At any rate, he would die in about a year.



measures as I may be called on to pursue in regard to the rights of the separate States I hope to be animated by a proper respect for those sovereign members of our Union, taking care not to confound the powers they have reserved to themselves with those they have granted to the Confederacy. The management of the public revenue—that searching operation in all governments—is among the most delicate and important trusts in ours, and it will, of course, demand no inconsiderable share of my official solicitude. Under every aspect in which it can be considered it would appear that advantage must result from the observance of a strict and faithful economy. This I shall aim at the more anxiously both because it will facilitate the extinguishment of the national debt, the unnecessary duration of which is incompatible with real independence, and because it will counteract that tendency to public and private profligacy which a profuse expenditure of money by the Government is but too apt to engender. Powerful auxiliaries to the attainment of this desirable end are to be found in the regulations provided by the wisdom of Congress for the specific appropriation of public money and the prompt accountability of public officers. With regard to a proper selection of the subjects of impost with a view to revenue, it would seem to me that the spirit of equity, caution, and compromise in which the Constitution was formed requires that the great interests of agriculture, commerce, and manufactures should be equally favored, and that perhaps the only exception to this rule should consist in the peculiar encouragement of any products of either of them that may be found essential to our national independence. Internal improvement and the diffusion of knowledge, so far as they can be promoted by the constitutional acts of the Federal Government, are of high importance. Considering standing armies as dangerous to free governments in time of peace, I shall not seek to enlarge our present establishment, nor disregard that salutary lesson of political experience which teaches that the military should be held subordinate to the civil power. The gradual increase of our Navy, whose flag has displayed in distant climes our skill in navigation and our fame in arms; the preservation of our forts, arsenals, and dockyards, and the introduction of progressive improvements in the discipline and science of both branches of our military service are so plainly prescribed by prudence that I should be excused for omitting their mention sooner than for enlarging on their importance. But the bulwark of our defense is the national militia, which in the present state of our intelligence and population must render us invincible. As long as our Government is administered for the good of the people, and is regulated by their will; as long as it secures to us the rights of person and of property, liberty of conscience and of the press, it will be worth defending; and so long as it is worth defending a patriotic militia will cover it with an impenetrable aegis. Partial injuries and occasional mortifications we may be subjected to, but a million of armed freemen, possessed of the means of war, can never be conquered by a foreign foe. To any just system, therefore, calculated to strengthen this natural safeguard of the country I shall cheerfully lend all the aid in my power. It will be my sincere and constant desire to observe toward the Indian tribes within our limits a just and liberal policy, and to give that humane and considerate attention to their rights and their wants which

is consistent with the habits of our Government and the feelings of our people. The recent demonstration of public sentiment inscribes on the list of Executive duties, in characters too legible to be overlooked, the task of reform, which will require particularly the correction of those abuses that have brought the patronage of the Federal Government into conflict with the freedom of elections, and the counteraction of those causes which have disturbed the rightful course of appointment and have placed or continued power in unfaithful or incompetent hands. In the performance of a task thus generally delineated I shall endeavor to select men whose diligence and talents will insure in their respective stations able and faithful cooperation, depending for the advancement of the public service more on the integrity and zeal of the public officers than on their numbers. A diffidence, perhaps too just, in my own qualifications will teach me to look with reverence to the examples of public virtue left by my illustrious predecessors, and with veneration to the lights that flow from the mind that founded and the mind that reformed our system. The same diffidence induces me to hope for instruction and aid from the coordinate branches of the Government, and for the indulgence and support of my fellow-citizens generally. And a firm reliance on the goodness of that Power whose providence mercifully protected our national infancy, and has since upheld our liberties in various vicissitudes, encourages me to offer up my ardent supplications that He will continue to make our beloved country the object of His divine care and gracious benediction.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 4th of 3 M 1829 / Today I got into the Stage & rode to [Bristol](#) and the travelling very bad & finding a Packet at [Bristol](#) was going to [Newport](#) where I was bound got on board her & arrived at Aunt nancy Carpenter about 7 OClock in the evening. Found she & Polly Mc Cush with the rest of the family all very glad to see me. After taking a dish of tea & calling to see my Mother & Brother Isaacs family & then making a visit to Father Rodmans & calling at [-] Taylors shop I returned to Aunt Nancy Carpenters & lodged*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**



March 5, Thursday: In the Landhaussaal of Vienna, Franz Schubert's "Hymnus an den Heiligen Geist D.964" for male chorus, soloists, chorus, and winds to words of Schmidt was performed for the initial time.

Governor of [New York State](#) Martin Van Buren resigned to become President Andrew Jackson's Secretary of State (he would be replaced by Enos Thompson Throop).

According to an almanac of the period, "Battle fought between the Turks and Russians, near the river Natonebi in Asiatic Turkey, in which the former lost 1000 men in killed and wounded, and the latter 200."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 5th of 3 M 1829 / Being in [Newport](#) I attended our Meeting which was Small but comfortable to me - I also in the course of*



*the day called on many of my old friends & acquaintances all of whom appeared to be very glad to see me as I really was them. Newport & Newport folks all looking natural tho I have been longer absent from it then I ever was before from the day of my birth. -*

*The object of my returning home to my native Town at this time is to attend to a Law Suit pending at the Supreme Court now sitting in which I am defendant as executor to the Will of old Benjamin Reynolds. - Tho' in my own person or property I am not interested yet the case has given me considerable anxiety & trouble it having passed the lower court in my favour & the Widow who brought the Action is very inveterate towards me, I know without just cause, as it has ever been my desire & constant effort to deal justly & honourably with her. - but she is a malignant & wicked old woman & makes a great many false representations, thro' which my mind has ever been preserved in the quiet & favourd remarkably to keep my place. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



March 6, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, "The United States' Senate confirm the President's nomination of Martin Van Buren as Secretary of State, and Samuel D. Ingham as Secretary of the Treasury, "Resolutions in favor of the Catholic Emancipation passed the English House of Commons, by a majority of 188," and "M. Moreira and four other persons hanged at Lisbon, for an alleged conspiracy against the government of Don Miguel."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

An anonymous article appeared in the Daily Advertiser, by Bronson Alcott, with prefatory remarks by William Russell: "Account of procedure in the Salem Street Infant School."

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*6th day 6th of 3 M / This Afternoon the case above alluded too came to trial before the Supreme Court & was ably plead to on my part by R K Randolph who I had employed as my attorney & on the part of the widow by Bridgham & Turner - I sat by the whole time & attended to what was said on both sides, & when the case was submitted I felt well satisfied that I had done what was right for me & let the case go as it would I was clear & well satisfied every way - here I left the subject & spent the remainder of the evening in social visits to my friends & rather late retired to bed. - with the subject of my law suit entirely dismissed from my mind tho the presure if any there had been was entirely taken off - In the Night I awoke from a dream on this wise - I thought I was in Lawtons Gulley at Portsmouth - tho' it seemed to me the Gulley descended east instead of west as it really does - & as I was walking along a rather larger & fuller stream of water appeared to be running that is[?] commonly seen there - on turning my head round I saw Swimming after me a large Snake but it seemed to be of the common garter kind, but sage in appearance, with it was another & smaller snake which it appeared to me to be of a more dangerous kind than the last & seemed as a kind of waiter to the other my first thought was to kill them both & turned round to throw someting at them - but it seemed on a second reflection that my best course was to get out of their way that to come in contact with them I might was*



1829

1829

*more likely to get hurt than to get out of their way so I turned & went on & lost sight of them, [Yet / but] in the same dream I was somehow or another, but now I cannot tell I was transported to Washington Square in [Newport](#), where on the side walk parttg in the opening of Meeting Street I saw this great snake which I had seen in Lawtons Gulley laying quite dead & apparantly cut & destroyed - I just took a stick & moved him a little to see whether there was any life remaining & found he was quite dead & there left him - I awoke soon after & reflected on the dream but soon fell asleep again In the morning I awoke again with this solid impresson that it was a significant dream to me & let the Law Suit go as it would my enemy was dead or at least in no situation to hurt me. - At the Opening of Court I attended & heard the Verdict of the Jury in my favour with costs which put an end to the matter as I had succeeded in both Courts. - My mind was humbled under the consideration. - 7th day I attended the Meeting of the Trustees of Eastons Point & dined with them at Sister Rebecca Rodmans. -First day - Attended Meeting in Newport which seemed natural & Old fashioned. - 2nd day [Monday] attended to the settlement of my affairs & visited my friends - 3rd day in the Steam boat returned to [Providence](#) & resumed my rounds of Duty with a humble & thankful State of Mind.*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 March 9, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, “Cabinet completed at Washington by the appointment of John H. Eaton as Secretary of War, John Branch, Secretary of the Navy, and John M’Pherson Berrien, Attorney General.”

### **CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 March 10, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “The William and Ann, a British trading vessel, wrecked at the mouth of Columbia river on the northwest coast of America; and the whole crew, consisting of 16 Europeans and 10 Sandwich islanders, murdered by the natives, in the expectation of obtaining their property.

### **CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 March 11, Wednesday: Frances Jane Shattuck was born in [Concord](#), 4th child of [Daniel Shattuck](#) and Betsey Miles Shattuck.

The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#) was ordained as a junior pastor at the 2d Congregational (Unitarian) Church on Hanover Street in [Boston](#).<sup>44</sup> (His father had been pastor of the First Unitarian Church in Boston but had died early after suffering from a respiratory problem.) Finally Waldo would be able to move out of his lodgings at Divinity Hall in Cambridge, and in with George Sampson on North Allen Street in Boston (he would later board with Abel Adams on Chardon Street, nearer his church).

At 6PM [Felix Mendelssohn](#) conducted, from the piano, using for the first time a baton, the first performance of Johann Sebastian Bach’s St. Matthew Passion in nearly a century. In the alto section of the chorus was Fanny Mendelssohn. This performance, in the Berlin *Singakademie*, was much more successful than the original. There was a standing-room-only audience, and in attendance were the King of Prussia, Professor [G.W.F. Hegel](#), Gaspare Spontini, Alexander von Humboldt, and [Heinrich Heine](#).

44. Note that “Unitarian” is a subspecies of “Congregational.”

1829

1829



March 12, Thursday: [Nicolò Paganini](#) was received at the Mendelssohn residence in Berlin, where he met Felix and Fanny. Wilhelm Hensel drew his portrait:



March 16, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, “Sally of the Russian garrison of Akhalzik. The Turkish besieging army driven off with a considerable loss in stores and men.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

➡ March 18, Wednesday: According to an almanac of the period, "Decrees of amnesty for General St. Anna and his adherents, and for the general expulsion of the Spaniards from the country, passed both Houses of Congress of Mexico."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ March 19, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, "Treaty of Peace, Friendship, Commerce, and Navigation, between the United States and Brazil, ratified at Washington."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ March 20, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, "Sizeboli captured by the Russians, and fortified as a permanent position."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ March 21, Saturday: According to an almanac of the period, "Duel in London between the Duke of Wellington and the Earl of Winchelsea, and "Great earthquake in the provinces of Murcia and Orihuela in Spain. Upwards of four thousand houses and twenty churches destroyed, and great numbers of the inhabitants killed. A considerable portion of the former province converted into a barren desert."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ March 22, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, "Protocol agreed on between the plenipotentiaries of Great Britain, France, and Russia; fixing the government, boundaries, &c. of Greece."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

By this "London Protocol" setting the borders of Greece under a Christian ruler subject to the control of the Ottoman Empire, Greece, Romania, and Serbia achieved a measure of independence from Turkey.

➡ March 23, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, "Turkish fleet of four ships of the line, two frigates, and three corvettes with fire ships, &c., sailed from Constantinople towards the Black Sea."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

President Andrew Jackson, man of the (white) people, told the (red) people of the Creek Nation that they could either subject themselves to the laws of the state of Alabama or hie themselves to the far side of the Mississippi River. He didn't care which.

➡ March 26, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, "Comer-stone of the cotton factory laid in Athens, Georgia."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

1829

1829

➡ March 27, Friday: 3d strike as a newspaper editor: [William Lloyd Garrison](#)'s Burlington, Vermont Journal of the Times failed.

➡ March 28, Saturday: The last issue of Freedom's Journal. Shortly thereafter John Russworm would be emigrating to Liberia, making remarks about "violent persecution."



According to an almanac of the period, "General Rauch of the Lavalle or Buenos Ayres party, defeated by the Monteneros or party of the provinces" and "Castle of Rumelia surrendered to the Greek army under Count Agostino Capo d'Istrias."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ March 29, Sunday: Incidental music to Crabbe's play Don Juan und Faust by Albert Lortzing was performed for the initial time, in Detmold.

➡ March 30, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, "Catholic emancipation bill passes the English house of Commons."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ March 31, Tuesday: Francesco Saverio Castiglioni became Pope Pius VIII.

### SPRING 1829

➡ Spring: [Kit Carson](#), who had gained considerable experience along the Santa Fe Trail and in [Mexico](#), signed on with a 40-man trapping party that Ewing Young intended to lead into unexplored territory along the Gila River. In the course of some hostilities with a band of Apache, Kit would for the first time need to kill someone.

1829

1829

→ Spring: In [Concord](#), the [Thoreau family](#) was residing in the “Shattuck House (now William Monroe’s)” at 63 Main Street.<sup>45</sup>

THOREAU RESIDENCES



“Is a house but a gall on the face of the earth,  
a nidus which some insect has provided for its young?”  
-JOURNAL May 1, 1857



→ Spring: Some hunters drove a deer over the [Niagara Falls](#), and then, in attempting to retrieve its carcass from the icy chasm, nearly lost their lives.

→ Spring: After much blowing hot and cold, John Russworm began to advocate colonization, arguing that blacks would never be able to overcome the prejudices that stood in the way of freedom and dignity in America. The black community forced his resignation as editor at the [Freedom’s Journal](#).



APRIL

→ April: [Dorothy Wordsworth](#) was taken seriously ill.

→ April: After [Quaker](#) silent worship in [Charleston, South Carolina](#), [Angelina Emily Grimké](#) witnessed an incident involving a black woman and two white boys:



Whilst returning from meeting this morning, I saw before me a colored woman who in much distress was vindicating herself to two white boys, one about eighteen, the other fifteen, who walked on each side of her. The dreadful apprehension that they were leading her to the workhouse

45. What Shattucks did they know?  
[Daniel Shattuck](#)  
 Henry L. Shattuck  
 Dr. [Lemuel Shattuck](#) the author of [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;...](#)



crossed my mind, and I would have avoided her if I could. As I approached, the younger said to her, 'I will have you tied up.' My knees smote together, and my heart sank within me. As I passed them, she exclaimed, 'Missis!' But I felt all I had to do was to suffer the pain of seeing her. My lips were sealed, and my soul earnestly craved a willingness to bear the exercise which was laid on me. How long, O Lord, how long wilt thou suffer the foot of the oppressor to stand on the neck of the slave! None but those who know from experience what it is to live in a land of bondage can form any idea of what is endured by those whose eyes are open to the enormities of slavery, and whose hearts are tender enough to feel for these miserable creatures. For two or three months after my return here it seemed to me that all the cruelty and unkindness which I had from my infancy seen practised towards them came back to my mind as though it was only yesterday. And as to the house of correction, it seemed as though its doors were unbarred to me, and the wretched, lacerated inmates of its cold, dark cells were presented to my view. Night and day they were before me, and yet my hands were bound as with chains of iron. I could do nothing but weep over the scenes of horror which passed in review before my mind. Sometimes I felt as though I was willing to fly from Carolina, be the consequences what they might. At others, it seemed as though the very exercises I was suffering under were preparing me for future usefulness to them; and this, **-hope**, I can scarcely call it, for my very soul trembled at the solemn thought of such a work being placed in my feeble and unworthy hands, -this idea was the means of reconciling me to suffer, and causing me to feel something of a willingness to pass through any trials, if I could only be the means of exposing the cruelty and injustice which was practised in the institution of oppression, and of bringing to light the hidden things of darkness, of revealing the secrets of iniquity and abolishing its present regulations, -above all, of exposing the awful sin of professors of religion sending their slaves to such a place of cruelty, and having them whipped so that when they come out they can scarcely walk, or having them put upon the treadmill until they are lamed for days afterwards. These are not things I have heard; no, my own eyes have looked upon them and wept over them. Such was the opinion I formed of the workhouse that for many months whilst I was a teacher in the Sunday-school, having a scholar in my class who was the daughter of the master of it, I had frequent occasion to go to it to mark her lessons, and no one can imagine my feelings in walking down that street. It seemed as though I was walking on the very confines of hell; and this winter, being obliged to pass it to pay a visit to a friend, I suffered so much that I could not get over it for days, and wondered how any real Christian could live near such a place.

Grimké, scion of a Southern slave-owning family, was traumatized.<sup>46</sup> She began trying to convince her mother that slave-owning was sinful.

➡ April: [William Lloyd Garrison](#) accepted the post of associate editor on Friend [Benjamin Lundy](#)'s paper, the



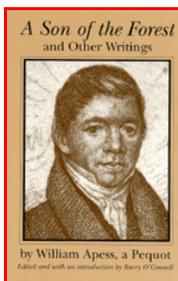
Genius of Universal Emancipation. Friend Benjamin's belief in forming colonies in thinly populated regions abroad for freed slaves would, however, lead the two editors in differing directions. Friend Benjamin would be spending much time visiting Haiti and [Canada](#), and between 1830 and 1835 would travel to [Texas](#) three times in the hope of obtaining land there for such a colony. He would consider Texas to be ideal because of the positive response from the Mexican government, which had over the years developed some markedly negative ideas about human enslavement.

(The Texian Revolution and the US government's attack on the nation of Mexico eventually would intervene, and the new Republic of Texas –since it considered itself to be all about freedom and since what freedom is all about is the ability to molest and mess with other people– would of course immediately legalize human [enslavement](#).)

WAR ON MEXICO

➡ April: Oliver Cowdery took over as [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#)'s scribe.

At a Methodist Episcopal conference in Utica, New York, William Apess asked to be granted a license to preach but his application was denied. He would, however, shortly be granted the desired ordination by the more “republican” Methodist denominations.



46. This was happening in a city in which slaves could be sent to a workhouse at the order of a private master –without any court hearing or police involvement– in which they would be forced to walk a treadmill for the generation of power. As of 1830, a census being taken, 20 of the 57 prisoners being whipped on the treadmill of this institution turned out to be women.



1829

1829

 April 1, Wednesday: The American ship *Sachem* left Bangkok carrying the [Chinese](#) conjoined twins [Chang and Eng](#), to Boston and their career in show-biz.

[Edward Everett](#) set out to discover what sort of western country it was, that had spawned a personage such as Andrew Jackson.

According to an almanac of the period, “General Guerrero inaugurated as President of the Mexican Republic at [Mexico](#).”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

(Which is to say, Vicente Ramon Guerrero Saldana succeeded Guadealupe Victoria.)

Edward James Young was born, the initial child of the Reverend [Alexander Young](#) with Caroline James Young. He would attend the Chauncey Hall School and then the Boston Latin School, and when he matriculated at Harvard College he would discover that during the Freshman year “his education was chiefly a drill in memory.”

Back home in [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th M 1st 1829 / Today Daniel Puckett from Indiana & his companion Charles Lippincot from Jersey left [Providence](#) in the Steam boat for NYork intending to attend the Yearly Meeting approaching at Philads & from thence Daniel expects to return home - Daniel has made several visits at the School, & his testimony, has had a remarkable reach on the mind of some of the children. - I accompanied him to [Swanzey](#) to an appointed meeting there, & was well satisfied with his communication. - It is now a longer time than has occurred in many years since I have written regularly in my journal, & as I do not feel satisfied with the omission, conclude to attend more to it in future than I have for the Month past.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 April 2, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “Extraordinary session of the Cortes of Brazil, convened by the Emperor, to take into consideration the state of the Treasury and of the Bank of Brazil, represented to be in a deplorable condition.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 April 3, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, “Great fire in Augusta, Georgia. One hundred and eighty-tAre. houses destroyed” and “Proclamation of Bolivar to the Colombians, complaining or the Don-fulfilment by Peru of the convention concluded after the battle of Tarqui; and announced his intention of re-occupying Guayaquil, and compelling the Peruvians to a peace.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 April 4, Saturday: In England, the Catholic Emancipation Act.

 April 5, Sunday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:



1829

1829

*1st day 5th of 4th M 1829 / Silent Meetings all day. & to me hard dull seasons. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 April 6, Monday: Neils Abel, Norwegian mathematician, died.

 April 8, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 8th of 4th M / Silent meeting & to me a poor hard time, tho' I was sensible of a good degree of solemnity being spread over the Meeting. - I have been looking for cause of my barrenness & unfruitfulness of spirit of late - it [in] the first place I apprehend it is owing in measure to the State of my body, which is not very smart & in the next, a want of due Watchfulness & care over my heart. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 April 9, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, "Great inundation of the Vistula, near Dantzic [Danzig]. A great portion of that city and fifty villages overflowed. Nearly all of 8 or 10,000 head of cattle, and 4 or 5000 houses destroyed, and a considerable number of persons perished."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

[Sam Houston](#) and his 18-year-old bride Eliza separated.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 9th of 4th M / With Isaiah Jones rode to Cranston Meeting house to attend the marriage of Abraham Tucker & Mary Almy - It was a remarkable solid Meeting - Wm Almy preached a little previous to the ceremony being performed, which was performed with uncommon dignity on both sides - After the certificate was signed Lydia Breed bore a short impressive testimony & the Meeting closed in a very Satisfactory manner. --By invitation We went to Wm Almys to attend the wedding where were a considerable collection of solid friends. & a pleasant satisfactory opportunity it proved. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829

 April 10, Friday: William Booth, founder of the Salvation Army, was born.

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) left Berlin to accept an invitation to London. He would first travel to Hamburg with his father and sister Rebecka.

According to an almanac of the period, "Fire in Savannah, Georgia. Fifty buildings destroyed."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

[Hector Berlioz](#) sent a copy of *HUIT SCENES DE FAUST* to [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#). The poet, after receiving a negative reaction to the work from Carl-Friedrich Zelter, would not write back.

Charles Valentin Alkan was appointed repetiteur at the Paris Conservatoire (he would soon be appointed as an assistant professor of solfège).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 10th of 4 M 1829 / At home all day buisily engaged in writing In the Afternoon [Moses Brown](#) called to see us & passed an hour pleasantly & to us interstingly. – In the evening I spent a little time in the girls School & was much intersted in their exercises. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 April 11, Saturday: According to an almanac of the period, "Unsuccessful attack upon a Russian position near Trato on the Danube, by the Turks."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 April 12, Sunday: Daniel-Francois-Esprit Auber was elected a member of the Institut, replacing Francois Joseph Gossec.

[Alexander von Humboldt](#) began a scientific expedition into uncharted regions of Siberia.

According to an almanac of the period, "Capitulation of the city of Guatemala, after a long siege and some hard fighting, to the army of St. Salvador under General Morazan."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 April 13, Monday: Nicholas Chopin wrote to Minister Stanislas Grabowski and the Board of Administration for funds to allow his gifted son [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) to study abroad. Although the Minister favored the request, the Board was reluctant to “squander public funds to encourage such artists.”

In England, a Roman Catholic Relief Bill passed the House of Lords. Catholics would be relieved from certain political disabilities under which they had labored for many years: they would be allowed to vote, to sit in Parliament, and to hold (almost) any military, civil, and corporate office.<sup>47</sup>

Esther Hibner, who had murdered a child, had such strength even at the age of 61 that they needed to get her into a straight jacket in order to take her to the [gallows](#).

### OTHER WOMEN HANGED IN ENGLAND DURING THE YEAR

Date	Name	Age	Place of execution	Crime
07/03	Jane Jameson		Newcastle	Matricide
22/07	Ann Chapman	28	Newgate	Attempted Murder
17/08	Kezia Westcombe	32	Exeter	Murder
19/08	Catherine Wright (Stewart)		Edinburgh	Murder (hanged with her husband)

 April 15, Wednesday: This was the final day of Victor Hugo’s contract with the publisher Gosselin in Paris, to turn in the manuscript for [THE HUNCHBACK OF NOTRE DAME](#). The day came and went.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 15th of 4th M / Silent & again a hard meeting to me - I have been favoured the past Winter with good favoured meetings - but it seems as if the return of the time of outward singing of birds has not proved to be so with me in the inward. -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 April 16, Thursday: In the ugly aftermath of the breakup with his 18-year-old bride, [Sam Houston](#) resigned as governor of Tennessee.

According to an almanac of the period, “General Lamar embarks at Patia for Guayaquil with 1200 troops and 200 horses for the purpose of recommencing hostilities with the Peruvians.”

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 April 17, Friday: The Madison County Rail Road was organized. Capitalized at \$70,000, and meant to link Chittenango and Cazenovia, [New York](#), it would be surveyed but never built.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

47. A list of other categories of dissenters from the Church of England, excepting Papists and persons denying the Trinity, had been passed on May 24, 1689, and confirmed in 1711. The excepting of persons denying the Trinity had been repealed on July 21, 1813, leaving only the Papists to suffer these political disabilities.



1829

1829

*6th day 17th of 4th M 1829 / We recd today a good satisfactory & comfortable letter from our dear John - & we have also had the company this evening of our dear brother David Rodman from [Newport](#) - all which we feel thankful for. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



April 18, Saturday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) boarded the packet *Attwood* in Hamburg for his initial visit to London.

Secretary of War John H. Eaton told the [Cherokee](#) to either subject themselves to the laws of the state of Georgia or “get thee to a nunnery” beyond the Mississippi River (he didn’t care which).<sup>48</sup>

According to an almanac of the period, “Portuguese expedition against Terceira (held by the Constitutionalists) sailed from Lisbon.”

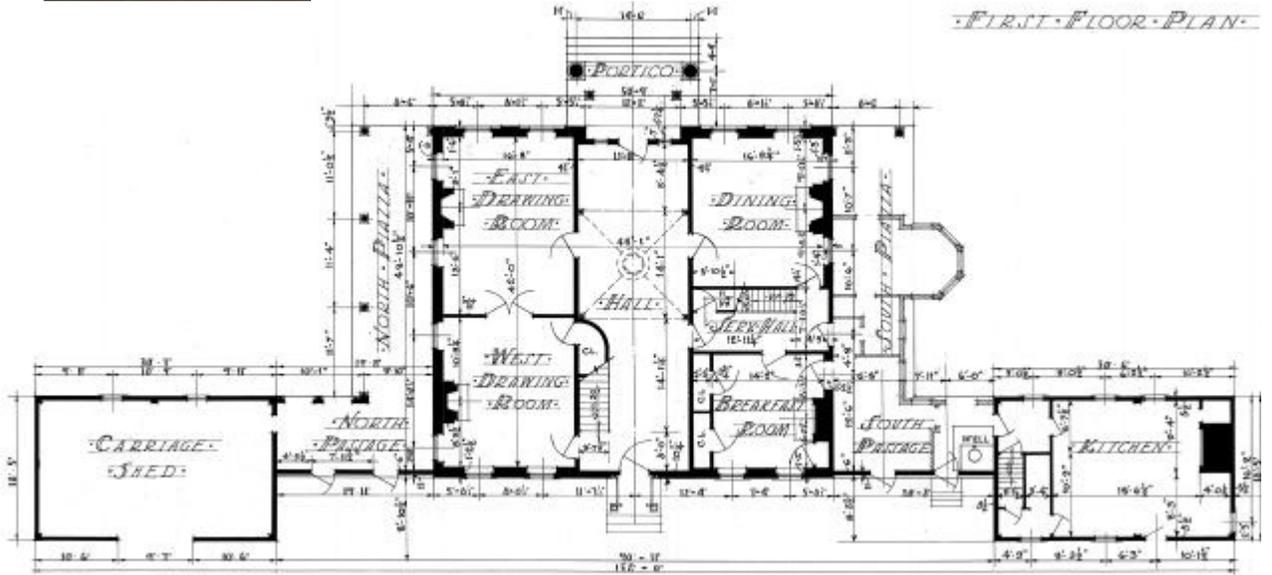
## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

48. He employed the Shakespearian reference of that era — but nowadays wouldn’t he go “My way or the highway”?

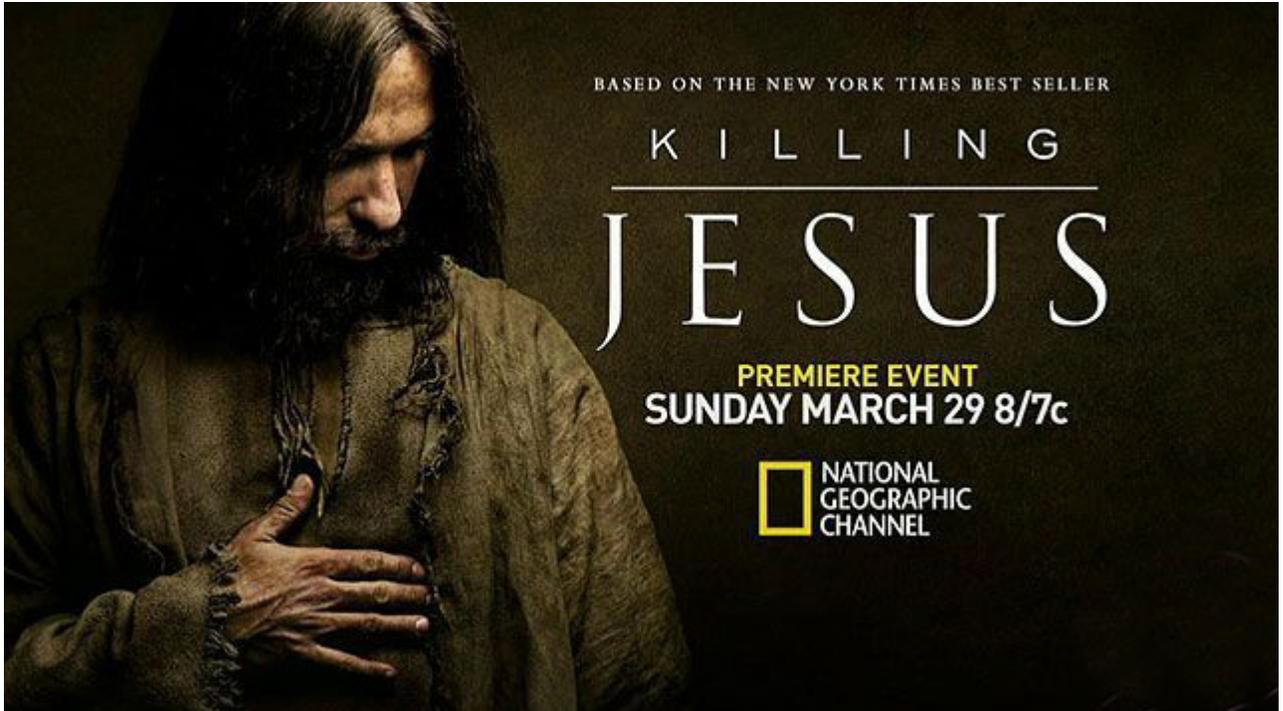
1829

1829

 April 19, Easter Sunday: [William De Wolf](#) died in his “The Mount” mansion at Poppasquash Point near [Bristol, Rhode Island](#), which one might suppose to be as good a place to die as any:



For the 1st time, and unexpectedly, Patriots’ Day fell on the day on which Christians were to celebrate the ascent of Christ the martyr Son to the throne of his Father in Heaven. New England’s political orators became aware that repeatedly there would arise this cultural coincidence, and that repeatedly, at [Concord](#) and at Lexington, they would need to be inventive in their oratory in order to rise to a considerable challenge, in the



overcoming of a cognitive dissonance between two parts of a mentality, and two parts of a culture — parts

1829

1829

which might function as intended only when gripped within a discretely compartmentalized mindset.<sup>49</sup>



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 19th of 4 M / Morning Meeting Silent & hard to me – In the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & had good service, but it was not a time of much life to me – there seemed to be a heavy obstruction & whether it was Wholly in myself I do not certainly know. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



April 21, Tuesday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) arrived in London, 10 hours late after a rough channel crossing on the packet *Attwood* and engine trouble.

An article called “Reflections on Religious Music” appeared in the progressive Catholic weekly *Correspondent* in Paris. It was signed “H.” [Hector Berlioz](#) would become a regular contributor and, beginning in June, would even get paid.



April 22, Wednesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Lepanto surrenders by capitulation to the Greeks.”

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

49. The discordant elements (just in case you don’t know) are “I’m willing to die for you” and “I’m willing to kill for you.”



1829

1829

*4th day 22 of 4 M / Our Meeting today at School was a dull heavy time to me - I am wonderfully tried with Poverty in meetings of late but have enjoyed some comfortable times out of them, but for which I should feel almost forsaken. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



April 23, Thursday: Philadelphia enacted legislation specifying “separate or solitary confinement at labor.” The concept was that solitude would provide the criminal with the maximum opportunity to reflect on his or her crime, and repent (hence that new term “penitentiary”). This correctional theory would become known as the Pennsylvania System.

Plans were finalized to prohibit all contact between prisoners at the [Eastern State Penitentiary](#), nearly ready for its initial load of inmates. Masks were fabricated, to ensure that the inmates could not communicate, or even view one another or their escorting guards, during the rare occasions on which they would be relocated from one isolated cell to another. The cells had individual exercise yards that prevented any contact between inmates and minimized contact with guards. Meals would be slid through a feed door.

[Sam Houston](#) steamed away from Nashville aboard the *Red River* on the Cumberland River. (He would disembark at Cairo, Illinois and, in the company of “an Irishman named H. Haralson,” board a flatboat and have themselves a drunken rollicking time all the way down to the mouth of the Arkansas River, where they would board a steamboat for Little Rock.)

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 23 of 4 M / We attended Meeting in [Providence](#) it was Preparative & Select Meeting - I was again tried with Poverty - indeed I could hardly come at any thing like sensibility - Hannah Robinson Prayed & then preached - In the Preparative Meeting the whole Queries were Answered - In the Select Meeting things were again low tho' I believe it was a time of feeling to some. -- Our friends [Moses Brown](#) & Wm Almy were sick which made the gathering very small, with the exception of my wife & self - there were but five to compose the Meeting. - We not being members of the Moy [Monthly] Meeting. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



April 26, Sunday: Fanny Wright delivered an address which would soon be published as INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS, DELIVERED BY FRANCES WRIGHT, AT THE OPENING OF THE HALL OF SCIENCE, NEW YORK, ON SUNDAY, APRIL 26, 1829.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 26th of 4 M 1829 / Our Meetings were both Silent & to me rather heavy seasons. the Afternoon setting was the most favourable - Tho' I am so tried with poverty in Meetings it is not always so for there are seasons when love & life is sweetly renew'd. - for this I desire to be thankful as well as for numerous other favours, from the source & fountain of good. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ April 27, Monday: La belle au bois dormant, a ballet by Ferdinand Herold to a scenario by Scribe and Aumer, was performed for the initial time, in the Paris Opera.

According to an almanac of the period, on this day and the following one “Severe but undecisive fighting in the vicinity of Buenos Ayres, between the Federals and Unitarians.”

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ April 29, Wednesday: John Quincy Adams’s son George Washington Adams, summoned by his father to Washington DC, arrived by stage in Providence, Rhode Island and there boarded the steamboat Benjamin Franklin.

In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*4th day 29 of 4 M / To day some of our family went to lower Smithfield [the Saylesville meetinghouse in Lincoln] to attend Monthly Meeting held there Hannah went with Enoch & Lydia in the Chaise & I staid at home to have a care of things here. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ April 30, Thursday: In the early morning, John Quincy Adams’s son George Washington Adams, on the steamboat Benjamin Franklin out of Providence, Rhode Island because summoned by his father to Washington DC, jumped overboard and drowned (it would seem that he had been hearing voices and fearing other passengers).

Publication of Systematische Anweisung zum Fantasieren auf dem Pianoforte op.200 by Carl Czerny was announced in the Wiener Zeitung.

In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*5th day 30 of 4 M / To day is our Monthly Meeting at Rhode Island held in Portsmouth - My mind is much with them but I feel satisfied that my body is here. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

MAY

➡ May: Publication of a 2d edition of the three volumes of Samuel Taylor Coleridge’s POETICAL WORKS.

COLERIDGE’S POEMS

➡ May: A couple of Utica, New York mechanics, “Rogers and Garrat,” devised a steam-powered canal boat using a tread-mounted paddle.

Arriving aboard the steamboat Red River on the Arkansas River across from Illinois, Sam Houston was reunited with his adopted Indian father, Headman Oolooteka (John Jolly).

1829

1829

➡ May: The Cambridge and [Concord](#) Turnpike which had been constructed through the north part of Lincoln, having been less than an unqualified business success, at this point began to fall under the responsibility, and the expense, of the various towns along its route.

➡ May: [Angelina Emily Grimké](#) came under suspicion within her Presbyterian congregation in Charleston, South Carolina.



➡ May: A [negrero](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Amistad Habanera*, master M. Fernandez, on one of its five known Middle Passage voyages, out of an unknown area of Africa with a cargo of 300 [enslaved](#) Africans, arrived at the port of Havana, Cuba.



THE MIDDLE PASSAGE



1829

1829



May 2, Saturday: According to an almanac of the period, “Extraordinary hail-storm in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. It fell to an average depth of twelve inches, and destroyed a great amount in gardens, orchards, windows, &c., in some instances killing animals exposed to its fury.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Great Britain took formal possession of Western Australia.

In Washington DC, perusing the [Baltimore American](#), John Quincy Adams and Louisa Adams learned that their son George Washington Adams had disappeared from a steamboat on the Long Island sound.

There was serious rioting in Manchester, England — a factory was burnt, and numerous provision-shops robbed.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 2nd of 5th M 1829 / Today the committee appointed by the General School committee for the purpose met in order to examine the accounts of the [Institution](#) for the past Year & I have the satisfaction to say that they found them in pretty good order & seemed well pleased with the State of them. — As the care of the Accounts has fallen to me since we have been here. —it is cause of no Small pleasure, & excites gratitude, & I dont know but I may say [Thanksgiving](#) that it is so.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 3, Sunday: [Bronson Alcott](#), in [Boston](#): “Heard Mr. [Ezra Stiles] Gannett in the forenoon on the effects of the Lord’s Supper upon communicants. With my views on this subject, the effects which he mentioned could not be produced. I do not regard the participation in this ordinance as the best profession of religion. Profession, it seems to me, consists in practice. It is practice itself. A true follower of Truth is best known by avoiding everything like a connexion with or profession in any peculiar form in which that truth has been presented. He bows to the authority of no man... He would not stop the progress of his own mind by narrowing its observation to the doctrines of a sect and creating a prejudice against others.”

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 3rd of 5 M 1829 / Our meetings were both silent but solid & pretty favour’d Seasons to me, tho’ of late I have not been favourd with any very high banquet in Meetings, but am favourd at Seasons with precious feelings & many deep & Serious reflections & am encouraged to believe that I am still cared for.—*

*While we were sitting in our Morning Meeting Isaiah Jones returned from his visit to NYork & Philad & gave us some favourable account of the yearly Meeting which he attended in Philad.— We had his company at Meeting in the Afternoon & was glad again to see him in his old Seat tho’ he intends to leave us again tomorrow to Commence School Keeping in Pawtucket. —*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829



May 4, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, "Riot in Manchester, England. One large factory burnt, and two others nearby destroyed."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Gioachino Rossini signed a new contract, to receive an annual government stipend on top of reimbursement for any musical activities.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#) Jacob Wood [manumitted](#) a female of colour known by the name of Hetty and passing commonly by the name Hetty Smith, whom he had purchased from Thomas McCall for the bona fide sum of \$450 on January 8, 1828 in Georgia.

Note (see a nearby page) the interesting detail in the document, recorded on page 158 of volume 57 of the Providence, Rhode Island town DEEDS AND MORTGAGES books, that in its body one deliberate condition and restriction is stipulated, to wit, that "that the said female of colour Hetty, shall not at any time hereafter, go to, stay, or reside in either of the States of South Carolina, Georgia, or Louisiana, without first the consent of the said Jacob Wood or his executors in writing obtained, which may be general or special and which shall continue in force, until revoked, and any refusal to comply with such revocation + go out of the said three states, or any or all of them, makes this deed null + void ab initio to all intents and purposes + restores to the said Jacob Wood his original rights," but that immediately after the body of the document, and the witnessed signatures thereunto, there appears a signed codicil of the very same date, **revoking** that one explicit condition. Well, what happened? –Did Hetty Smith throw a fit right there in the town office when she found out that she wasn't to be allowed to visit her relatives in the South, and did then Jacob Wood grasp the error of his ways and immediately relent? (Intriguing, isn't it?)

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 4 of 5 M / This morning I took Isaiah Jones in our Chaise & went with him to Pawtucket & Landed him at Nathan Buffingtons where he has taken lodging for the present. – This is the first time I was ever as far north of this house. -Pawtucket appears to be a pleasant place, well built & many of its houses considerably ornamented by Iron fences &c.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 6, Wednesday: According to an almanac of the period, "The French Consul General at Buenos Ayres demanded his passports and left that place, in consequence of alleged insults to his flag and nation; The French Admiral took possession of the Buenos-Ayrean fleet of four brigs and several gunboats, after a hard action. One of the brigs burnt."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

C. Demian of Austria was awarded a patent for an accordion.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 6th of 5 M / With my H rode to [Greenwich](#) & attended our Select Quarterly Meeting & in the Afternoon the Meeting for Sufferings held there. – We Dined at the Widow Abigail Prouds & lodged at Daniel Howlands. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829



May 7, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “The Budget presented to the British Parliament by the Chancellor of the Exchequer. The most important fact stated in the speech of the Chancellor, was an anticipated decrease in the revenue of £850,000, arising from a depression of commerce. This depression was, however, considered as temporary, and the future prospects of the country were represented as encouraging,” and “The French Minister of Marine stated, in his Budget presented to the Chamber of Deputies, that the Navy had been increased by the addition of seventy-nine vessels within the year.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 7th of 5 M 1829 / Our Quarterly Meeting held at large was a time of favour Our Friends Thos Anthony & Wm Almy was both favoured in testimony & the Meeting concluded after prayer by Abel Collins - There was an unusual quantity of buisness. - A Certificate was granted our Frd Rowland Greene to attend the Y Meeting in NYork to be held about the close of this Month & also to visit the Meetings generally in that State & in Canada. - Joanna Peck from [Greenwich](#) & David Rodman from [Rhode Island](#) Moy [Monthly] Meetings were approved in the Station of Elders. -- This latter appointment of my dear Brother in Law David Rodman is very consoling to me. - as I feel much on account of the poor & striped condition in which the particular Meeting of [Newport](#) is now reduced. - it is only within my short remembrance that the High seat in that House was filled from end to end & now there is but two men that occupy it. - I feel however a hope that the numbers may yet increase & that the meeting in which I had my breath & being may not be suffered to go down. - We rode home thro' Warwick by the way of Loyd Greenes. - by getting our of our way we increased our Journey several miles but it was a pleasant jant & we got to the School House [what is now the "Moses Brown School" in Providence] before dark. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 8, Friday: Louis Moreau Gottschalk, who would become the 1st internationally recognized US pianist, was born in New Orleans, 1st of seven children born to Edward Gottschalk, part owner of a cloth shop, and Aimee-Marie Brusle, daughter of a baker.

According to an almanac of the period, “Decree issued by Bolivar imposing additional duties on imports, for the purpose of increasing the revenue to meet the exigencies of the state” and “Severe but indecisive engagement between the Turkish garrisons of Rudschuk arid Giurgevo and the Russian besieging army.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

[Sam Houston](#) and his travel buddy Haralson got off the barge at Little Rock, Arkansas after 15 glorious days drifting together down the broad Mississippi. They would proceed up the Arkansas River aboard the steamer Facility, to Webber's Falls near the mouth of the Illinois River (not the same river as the Illinois River that runs through Illinois), would be met there by Cherokee headman *Oolooteka*, and would proceed some 30 miles to the confluence of the Verdigras, Arkansas, and Neosho rivers, Three Forks near present-day Muskogee, Oklahoma, where Fort Gibson had been established.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day [sic] 8th of 5 M / Today has been our general committee meeting which has been a time of harmony & love among brethern*

State of Rhode Island, City of Providence -  
 To all persons to whom these presents may come: I Jacob Wood of Potosi, Georgia do send greeting. Whereas James Smith esquire of Liberty County, in the State of Georgia on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ 1799 did by a deed of gift under his hand and seal and which is of record in said County, give unto his sister then Miss Elisa M. A. M. Call a girl of color known by the name of Hetty + with the same deed delivered her into possession: And whereas the said Elizabeth M. A. Smith after the aforesaid deed + having the said girl Hetty in possession, did legally intermarry in Liberty County in said State with Thomas M. Call by virtue of such <sup>inter</sup>marriage + the laws of said State all her property real + personal became vested in her husband Thomas M. Call + especially the said female of colour [sic] Hetty + was long after his marriage, in his actual possession. And whereas the said Thomas M. Call in virtue of said rights, did, for the bona fide sum of four hundred and fifty dollars to him paid by the said Jacob Wood on the eighth day of January in the year One thousand eight hundred and twenty eight, execute a bill of sale of the said female of color Hetty, to said Wood + which is recorded in the Intosh County in said State, by which all the said Thomas M. Call's right + title in her became vested in the said Jacob Wood; Now Know Ye, That I, Jacob Wood, being now the legal owner of Hetty, for good + sufficient causes + benevolent motives to me thereunto moving, and being now personally present in Providence in the State aforesaid + she the same Hetty in the said City + State, hath granted liberated, manumitted + set free, + by these presents doth grant, liberate manumit + set free the said female of color, aforesaid called Hetty (and passing commonly by the name Hetty Smith) subject to the sole + only condition + restriction, that the said female of colour [sic] Hetty, shall not at any time hereafter, go to, stay, or reside in either of the States of South Carolina, Georgia, or Louisiana, without first the consent of the said Jacob Wood or his executors in writing obtained, which may be general or special and which shall continue in force, until revoked, and any refusal to comply with such revocation + go out of the said three states, or any or all of them, makes this deed null + void ab initio to all intents and purposes + restores to the said Jacob Wood his original rights. And the said Jacob Wood for himself his heirs executors + administrators, the liberation of the said female of colour [sic] Hetty, at all time against himself or them or any claiming under them shall + will warrant + defend forever. In witness whereof the said Jacob Wood has hereunto affixed his hand and seal this fourth day of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty nine.

Signed sealed + delivered  
 in the presence of  
 J. C. Carpenter  
 Isaac Peace Hazard  
 Witness J. C. Carpenter  
 Jacob Wood  
 Recorded June 7<sup>th</sup> 1829.

Jacob Wood ((L.S.))

I do hereby give my consent, to the female of color called Hetty in the annexed deed returning to the State of Georgia whenever she pleases. Providence Rhode Island 4 May 1829.



1829

1829

& I believe among the Sisters also. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 May 9, Saturday: Fanny Mendelssohn attended [Nicolò Paganini](#)'s 1st performance in Berlin and afterward wrote about "this extremely wonderful, incredible Talent, about this man, who has the appearance of an insane murderer, and the movements of an ape. A supernatural, wild genius. He is extremely exciting and provocative."

According to an almanac of the period, "Destruction of the principal part of Transylvania University in Lexington, Kentucky, by fire."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 May 10, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 10 of 5 M 1829 / Thomas Howlad of the committee attended Meeting today - Wm Almy came in the Afternoon & preached. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 May 13, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4 day 13 of 5 M / Hannah Robinson attended Meeting & preached a little. - acceptably to me.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 May 14, Thursday: [Angelina Emily Grimké](#) was summoned to a church trial for "A neglect of ... ordinance of the Lord's supper ... [and of] the means of grace..." She would be expelled by the Reverend William A. McDowell from her 3d Presbyterian congregation in [Charleston, South Carolina](#) on the formal charge of "A neglect of ... ordinance of the Lord's supper ... [and of] the means of grace and the ordinance of the Gospel." (Presumably what this meant was that rather than showing up on a Sunday morning, she had been worshipping with the local [Friends](#).)

Fanny Mendelssohn attended [Nicolò Paganini](#)'s 1st performance in Berlin and afterward wrote about "this extremely wonderful, incredible Talent, about this man, who has the appearance of an insane murderer, and the movements of an ape. A supernatural, wild genius. He is extremely exciting and provocative."

[Nicolò Paganini](#) received the title of Hofkapellmeister from the king of Prussia.

While travelling from Leipzig to Heidelberg to attend the university, Robert Schumann passed through Frankfurt. He walked into a piano store, tells the proprietor he was the valet of an English nobleman interested in buying an instrument, and played the piano for three hours.

According to an almanac of the period, "Missolonghi and Anatolico surrender by capitulation to the Greeks."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 May 15, Friday: As part of the restoration of God’s Church on earth, John the Baptist appeared to [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) and Oliver Cowdery to bestow upon their heads “Aaronic Priesthood” (Joseph would later claim that some time after receiving this Aaronic Priesthood, as a follow-on stage of this restoration of God’s Church on earth, the Apostles Peter, James, and John appeared to Joseph and Oliver to bestow upon their heads in addition “Melchizedek Priesthood”).

According to an almanac of the period, “Mr. O’Connell attempted to take his seat in the British House of Commons, under the provisions of the new law for the removal of Catholic disabilities; but without success, as he was elected previous to the passage of the law.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 May 16, Saturday: [Vincenzo Bellini](#)’s tragedia lirica “Zaira” to words of Romani after Voltaire was performed for the initial time, in the new Teatro Ducale, Parma. This was a failure.

 May 17, Sunday: Former US Supreme Court chief justice and [New York State](#) governor John Jay died in his Bedford home at the age of 80.

According to an almanac of the period, “A French minister, M. Bresson, arrives, and is presented to the Colombian government at Bogota,” “A body of Turkish troops, 5000 in number, defeated and driven into Silistria, by the Russian army under General Diebitsch, after a severe action, with heavy losses on both sides. Silistria completely invested by the Russians the same day,” and “Severe battle near Pravadia, between the Russian army under General Roth, and the Turkish army commanded by the Grand Vizier in person. The Turks are said to have lost 2000, and the Russians 1000 men. The Russian army maintained their ground; but no important advantage gained by either party.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

[Bronson Alcott](#), in [Boston](#): “I have perused the New Harmony Gazette for 1827-8 within the last month, and am pleased with many articles which its pages contain.... The objection which I have to it is chiefly in reference to its open attack upon the Christian religion, or rather to the disrespect which its editors pay to religious opinions, or rather to the disrespect which its editors pay to religious opinions generally. I fear they are not fully imbued with the spirit of liberality, that spirit which induces its possessors to treat the opinions of all with respect and to acknowledge frankly the truth contained in all.”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 17 of 5 M / Our Meetings were both silent & to me Seasons of life & favour for which I desire to be thankful, as death & dullness has been my lot & portion for a long time & particularly in Meeting -After Meeting in the PM We recd a letter from John -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 May 18, Monday: Niblo’s Garden opened at Broadway and Prince Street in New-York.

According to an almanac of the period, “Peruvian Frigate Prueba destroyed by fire in the harbour of Guayaquil, and a considerable number of persons killed.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

(On the following screen is a slice of real life, from the island of [St. Helena](#).)

1829

1829

**TO BE SOLD & LET**  
**BY PUBLIC AUCTION,**  
*On MONDAY the 18th of MAY, 1829,*  
**UNDER THE TREES.**

---

**FOR SALE,**  
**THE THREE FOLLOWING**  
**SLAVES,**

VIZ.

HANNIBAL, about 30 Years old, an excellent House Servant, of Good Character.  
 WILLIAM, about 35 Years old, a Labourer.  
 NANCY, an excellent House Servant and Nurse.

The MEN belonging to "LEECH'S" Estate, and the WOMAN to Mrs. D. SMIT

**TO BE LET,**

On the usual conditions of the Hirer finding them in Food, Clof in and Medical  
 THE FOLLOWING

**MALE and FEMALE**  
**SLAVES,**

OF GOOD STATURE.

ROBERT BAGLEY, about 20 Years old, a good House Servant.  
 WILLIAM BAGLEY, about 18 Years old, a Labourer.  
 JOHN ARMS, about 18 Years old.  
 JACK ANTONIA, about 40 Years old, a Labourer.  
 PHILIP, an Excellent Fisherman.  
 HARRY, about 27 Years old, a good House Servant.  
 LUCY, a Young Woman of good Character, used to House Work and the Nursery.  
 ELIZA, an Excellent Washerwoman.  
 CLARA, an Excellent Washerwoman.  
 FANNY, about 14 Years old, House Servant.  
 SARAH, about 14 Years old, House Servant.

**Also for Sale, at Eleven o'Clock,**  
 Fine Rice, Gram, Paddy, Books, Muslins,  
 Needles, Pins, Ribbons, &c. &c.

AT ONE O'CLOCK, THAT CELEBRATED ENGLISH HORSE

**BLUCHER,**

 May 20, Wednesday: “Les deux nuits,” an opera comique by Adrien Boieldieu to words of Scribe and Bouilly, was performed for the initial time, in the Theatre Ventadour of Paris (initially a success, it would ultimately fail).

According to an almanac of the period, “Death of the reigning Duke of Oldenburgh.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 20th of 5 M 1829 / Our Meeting was silent & a time of some life & favour to me – In the Afternoon I went into Town where I found a letter from my Brother Isaac giving me the Information that Our Venerable & much loved friend **DAVID BUFFUM** died this morning at 2 OClock. – he had been much in my mind thro’ the course of the day & from his infermities of body & very advanced Age (about 86 Years) I had reflected that his Stay might be short tho’ I did not expect to hear of his removal quite so soon – Yet the news was not surprising or shocking to my feelings. – There is no man with whom I have been in closer habits of intimacy. he scarcely ever came into [Newport](#) for many years without coming to my shop & spending a social hour & I more frequently visited him at his house than any other person as the notes of my journal will testify. – his company was always interesting to me. I seldom was in it without deriving some instruction, his ministry from season to Season has been truly edifying to me & I have often seen & felt the good affects of it in others & I never saw a friend who sat at the head of a Meeting with more dignity & I never knew him to close the Service of it at an improper time.  
In our Meetings for discipline no friend was more judicious in their remarks & management of the Affairs of society, & from early life none devoted more time to the Service of it. – he frequently has made long journeys on committees from the Yearly Meeting. – But I am giving an account of him not designed for this place tho’ my memory will long or as long as I live love to dwell on his life & the fatherly care he has extended towards me from season to season for many years*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 May 21, Thursday: August replaced Peter I as Duke of Oldenburg.

[Nicolò Paganini](#) arrived in Warsaw from Frankfurt-an-der-Oder.

Robert Schumann arrived on foot in Heidelberg from Mannheim, because he had exceeded his budget and didn’t have enough for coach fare. “My lodgings face the asylum on the right and the Catholic church on the left, so that I’m really in doubt whether one is supposed to go crazy or become a Catholic.”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 21st of 5th M 1829 / Attended Preparative Meeting in [Providence](#). – Wm Almy preached & excellently too. – John & Elizabeth Meader from Sandwich NH was there but were silent they are on their way to NYork to attend the Y Meeting there & have in Prospect a long journey throughout that I several other Y*



1829

1829

Meetings. –

I dined at Wm Jenkins's in hopes of receiving information of the time of David Buffum's funeral in season to go to [Newport](#) to attend it but no boat being going & not receiving a letter till the arrival of the Mail I gave up the prospect for tonight -when the Mail arrived a letter from Br David Rodman informed that it was to be tomorrow at 2 OC PM at the Meeting house.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



May 22, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, "A law passes the Mexican Congress, prohibiting the importation of most descriptions of woollen and cotton goods."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

6th day 22 of 5 M 1829 / Rose early this morning & went into [Providence](#) with some expectation of setting out for [Newport](#) with Wm Jenkins by land to attend the funeral of our fr DAVID BUFFUM but the Morning proving Warm & neither of us feeling very well & no boat going in season to attend the funeral we finally gave up the prospect & I came home & settled down quietly & now between 2 & 3 OC the time that I have no doubt the funeral is sitting in the Meeting house I spend in my chamber in pensive reflection & in writing this minute  
The last time I saw my dear departed friend was when I was down at [Newport](#) in the 3rd M last - on the 7th day of it I went out to his house & took tea spent the evening & lodged, & next Morning being the first of the week I parted with him for the last time, at which time he told me that he did not expect to see me again & was much affected when we parted. - it was however common for him of later years to frequently advert to the closing period in that way - he thought much of death & often warn'd us publicly & privately to prepare for the great & solemn event -- The last time he was at [Providence](#) was I think in the 5 M 1828 when he came by land from [Greenwich](#) Quarterly Meeting & attended the School committee at which time at a Setting in the boys School he bid them affectionately farewell, observing that he did not see or know that that was the last time he should ever be here. yet from his advanced age & infirmities of body he thought he might with propriety bid us farewell. - I well remember the Solemnity with which he pronounced the words & the savour of life that attended his & other communications at the time. - But he is gone. The earth is now closed upon him & we have nought but the remembrance of his virtues. - which I have no doubt will long remain. -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1829

1829

→ May 23, Saturday: To clear up the vagaries concerning publishing rights, music publishers met in Leipzig and signed the Conventional-Akte. Those involved were Johann Andre, Breitkopf & Hartel, C.F. Peters, B. Schott's Sohne, and Nikolaus Simrock.

According to an almanac of the period, "A Peruvian brig and schooner captured off the harbour of Guayaquil, by the Colombian schooner Istmena."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

→ May 24, Sunday: After [Nicolò Paganini](#) performed at the banquet in Warsaw celebrating coronation of Tsar Nikolai as King of Poland, the monarch presented him with a diamond ring.

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 24 of 5 M / Our morning Meeting was silent & to me a season of some Suffering in body - being quite unwell & hardly fit to Sit in Meeting my wife was so much so that she Staid in her room thro' the day. - In the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & had acceptable Service. -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

→ May 25, Monday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) made his English conducting debut at a Philharmonic Society concert in the Argyll Rooms, presenting his Symphony no.1 (the minuet had been replaced by an orchestral version of the scherzo from his Octet).

The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#)'s 26th birthday.



The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

On the 25th of [May] the Morning Courier and New York Enquirer, edited by James Watson Webb and M.M. Noah, appeared. The first operating locomotive introduced into this country was one which had been procured in England by Horatio Allen, and it was put in operation at the West Point Foundry Shop in Beach Street, in this month. Its power was estimated at nine horses, pressure of steam sixty pounds per square inch, and its capacity five miles per hour with a train of from sixty to eighty tons.

 May 27, Wednesday: Ave maris stella for soprano and orchestra by [Felix Mendelssohn](#) was performed for the initial time, in the Berlin Marienkirche.

According to an almanac of the period, “Summer Session of the Massachusetts Legislature commenced” and “Garrison of Silistria attempt a sally against the Russian besieging army, but are repulsed with loss.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 May 28, Thursday: The Duchy of Holstein-Oldenburg became the Grand Duchy of Oldenburg under Grand Duke August.

Miles Farmer, aware of the illegitimate child of the suicide Benjamin Franklin Adams, solicited hush money from Charles Francis Adams.

 May 29, Friday: Near Georgetown, District of Columbia, the cornerstone of the 1st lock of the [Chesapeake and Ohio Canal](#) was set into place in the presence of the President of the United States.

According to an almanac of the period, “Death of Sir Humphrey Davy, the celebrated Chemist, at Geneva.

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 May 30, Saturday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) performs Carl Maria von Weber’s Concertstuck in f minor in the Argyll Rooms, London. His performance without music causes amazement among his listeners.

According to an almanac of the period, “Captain Ross sails from Woolwich, England, in the steamboat Victory, on a voyage for the discovery of a Northwest passage.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 30 of 5 M / Last 4th day I went to [Newport](#) & attended Our Monthly Meeting - after meeting on 5th day I went to [Portsmouth](#) & visited my aged Mother & Uncle & Aunt Stanton Spent Yesterday in visiting my friends in Newport & this Afternoon came home in the Rush Light*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 May 31, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 31 of 5 M / Morning Meeting Silent - In the PM Wm Almy attended & preached -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

JUNE

June: [Giacomo Costantino Beltrami](#), always an assiduous collector of any and all memberships and claimable accreditations, became a member of the Société Géographie di Paris (oops, there went his Tuesday afternoons).

June: The [Rhode Island](#) senate accepted the new statute of the general assembly, repealing the 27th section of the law for assessment and collection of taxes — which previously had exempted all school and religious property from taxation. The Senate, however, stipulated that this tax exemption would be allowed to continue, for any schools and religious properties which were under the protection of a charter.

PUBLIC EDUCATION  
QUAKER EDUCATION



June: A [negrero](#) flying the Portuguese flag, the *Joao Cabeça*, master J.C. Gonzalves, on its one and only known Middle Passage, sailing out of Bissau with a cargo of 16 [enslaved](#) Africans, arriving at the port of Maranhao, Brazil.

THE MIDDLE PASSAGE

June: The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell’s REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

In June James G. Bennett, an associate editor of the late New York Enquirer, issued a proposal for a paper to be called the New York State Enquirer.

June: [Francis Abbott](#) moved into the tiny log cabin, that had been abandoned by a previous pioneer family, in the woods of Goat Island above the “horseshoe” of [Niagara Falls](#). He had with him a guitar, a violin, and some flutes, and lived with a dog and a cat. He would be in the habit of entertaining tourists by doing hours-long balancing acts on a wooden pier leading to Terrapin Tower that ended in a 12-foot beam 10 inches in width that projected above the rim of the falls. He would hang off the end of this beam for perhaps 15 minutes, kicking his feet into the plunging torrent. (Presumably he would leave a hat on the bridge to be filled by coins by the tourists?) He was said to write in Latin although the papers that would be found in his abode would be entirely blank. The locals would report that before making of himself such a tourist-trade “[hermit](#)” they supposed him to have toured Egypt, Palestine, Turkey, Greece, Italy, Spain, Portugal, and France. After his eviction from the island by Peter and Augustus Porter, power investors, he would construct for himself another such cabin below the falls.

➡ June 1, Monday: [Alexander Dallas Bache](#) resigned from the US Army.

[Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington](#), was riding his horse (horse name not of record) in a review with a huge wind-catching Grenadier hat on his head, when a sudden gust knocked our guy right off said mount.

TIMELINE OF ACCIDENTS



Wow, talk about embarrassed!

➡ June 2, Tuesday: [Edward Everett](#), touring in the west, spoke at a banquet in his honor at Nashville. In the crowd for that event was John Bell, who would become his running-mate in the 4-way 1860 Presidential race that would select Abraham Lincoln.

According to an almanac of the period, “Josiah Quincy inaugurated President of Harvard University in Cambridge, Massachusetts.”

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

➡ June 3, Wednesday: In the Wellington administration in Britain, Earl Rosalyn became privy seal.

According to an almanac of the period, “A detachment of men from the Austrian squadron under Baron Bundicra, land near Morocco, and destroy two Moorish brigs; and succeed in re-embarking with a loss of 22 men.”

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 3 of 6th M 1829 / A[t] Meeting Lydia Breed preached & I dont know as I have much more to say –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829

 June 4, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “Resolutions introduced in the British House of Commons, declaring slavery unlawful, and that government should take measures to protect all their subjects born in the West Indies in the enjoyment of their natural rights. Negatived without a division.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

The frigate USS *Fulton*, a 2,455-ton (1,450 ton displacement) center-wheel steam battery, was destroyed by a gunpowder explosion when a gunner carelessly took a lighted lamp into the ship’s magazine, in the New-York Brooklyn Navy Yard. Lieutenant S.M. Brackenridge was among the 25 killed.<sup>50</sup>

TIMELINE OF ACCIDENTS

 June 5, Friday: In [Baltimore](#), a school for black girls was established by the Sisters of Providence.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 5 of 6 M 1829 / Took a pleasant ride to Pawtucket with Lydia P Nichols & Eunice Easton. I went for the first time to the common burying ground in [Providence](#). –*

[The rest of this page and the next are blank.]

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 June 6, Saturday: According to an almanac of the period, “Revolution effected at Lima by the party favorable to Bolivar; General Gamarra made President, and La Fuentes Vice-President.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 June 9, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “The Turkish town of Rachova or Oriva, taken by assault by the Russian army under Baron Geismar. Five hundred prisoners taken, and among them a Pacha of two tails.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 June 10, Wednesday: [Edward Everett](#), touring in the west, arrived in Lexington, Kentucky where Henry Clay invited him to be his guest at his home outside the city, Ashland.

50. Robert Fulton had in late October 1814 in New-York harbor launched a steamboat he called *Demologos*. This craft had been purposed as a heavily armed and stout mobile fort for the defense of the harbor during the War of 1812. Fulton died during February 1815 and so when the ship was complete it was re-christened as *Fulton*. It ran trials under steam power, and was delivered to the US Navy during June 1816. The ship cruised for but one day, taking President James Monroe on a tour of the harbor. Except for that it had remained at dock and, after 1825, was used as a floating barracks of the Brooklyn Navy Yard.

 June 11, Thursday: [Joseph Smith, Jr.](#) secured copyright for his writing by providing the clerk in upstate New York with the book's title, which the clerk set down on the copyright document in full as THE BOOK OF MORMON; AN ACCOUNT WRITTEN BY THE HAND OF MORMON UPON PLATES TAKEN FROM THE PLATES OF NEPHI. WHEREFORE IT IS AN ABIDGEMENT [*sic*] OF THE RECORD OF THE PEOPLE OF NEPHI AND ALSO OF THE LAMANITES, WRITTEN TO THE LAMANITES, WHICH ARE A REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL; AND ALSO TO JEW & GENTILE, WRITTEN BY WAY OF COMMANDMENT; AND ALSO BY THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY & OF REVELATION WRITTEN & SEALED & HID UP UNTO THE LORD THAT THEY MIGHT NOT BE DESTROYED TO COME FORTH BY THE GIFT & POWER OF GOD UNTO THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF, SEALED UP BY THE HAND OF MORONI & HID UP UNTO THE LORD, TO COME FORTH IN DUE TIME BY THE WAY OF GENTILE, THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF BY THE GIFT OF GOD; AN ABRIDGEMENT TAKEN FROM THE BOOK OF ETHER. ALSO, WHICH IS A RECORD OF THE PEOPLE OF JARED, WHICH WERE SCATTERED AT THE TIME THE LORD CONFOUNDED THE LANGUAGE OF THE PEOPLE, WHEN THEY WERE BUILDING A TOWER TO GET TO HEAVEN; WHICH IS TO SHEW UNTO THE [illegible] OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL HOW GREAT THINGS THE LORD HATH DONE FOR THEIR FATHERS; & THAT THEY MAY KNOW THE COVENANTS OF THE LORD, THAT THEY ARE NOT CAST OFF FOREVER; AND ALSO TO THE CONVINCING OF THE JEW & GENTILE THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST, THE ETERNAL GOD, MANIFESTING HIMSELF UNTO ALL NATIONS. AND, NOW IF THERE BE FAULT, IT BE THE MISTAKE OF MEN; WHEREFORE CONDEMN NOT THE THINGS OF GOD, THAT YE MAY BE FOUND SPOTLESS AT THE JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRIST. BY JOSEPH SMITH JUNIOR AUTHOR & PROPRIETOR. He relocated to Fayette, New York to complete his translation.

According to an almanac of the period, "Great victory obtained by the Russians under General Diebitsch, near the village of Kulawtocha, not far from Schumla, over the Turkish army commanded by the Grand Vizier. The Russians having succeeded in getting in the rear of the Turkish troops, not only defeated, but completely dissolved their army. The Turks are said to have lost 6000 killed, 1500 prisoners, 60 pieces of cannon, and large quantities of ammunition and baggage. Russian loss 1400 killed, and 600 wounded."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 June 12, Friday: Agnes von Hohenstaufen, a grosse historisch-romantische Oper by Gaspare Spontini to words of Raupach, was performed completely for the 1st time, in the Royal Opera House, Berlin.

According to an almanac of the period, "A large body of Turkish cavalry and infantry defeated near Kurganoff; and 600 of them slain by the army under General Roth."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 June 13, Saturday: The New York Herald reported that the body of the suicide George Washington Adams had been recovered from the Long Island sound.



1829

1829



June 14, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, “A body of Turkish troops, 15,000 in number, entirely defeated and their camp taken by storm, in the defile of Pozroy, by Russian detachments under Generals Marawicco and Buzzoro. The Turks lost 1200 men in killed and wounded, 400 prisoners, and large quantities of ammunition and other stores.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#) delivered a sermon which anticipated certain of the ideas and certain of the structural elements of his later book [NATURE](#):

[P. Richard Adams](#), “Emerson and the Organic Metaphor,” [PMLA](#), [69](#) (March 1954): 117-30

#### “A Review From Professor Ross’s Seminar”

Adams criticizes [NATURE](#) for being basically an uneven performance. Emerson has difficulty in arriving at a coherent statement of his thought and beliefs. This may partly be due to the persistence of the sermon structure which cannot express the organic ideas he hopes to get across. In a sermon first delivered on June 14, 1829, he had discussed nature under four headings, very like the first four he was to use in 1836. Adams elaborates the four points;

- **Commodity** — the utilitarian function of plants in assimilating nutritious elements from the earth and making them fit for human sustenance;
- **Beauty** — the beauty of nature meant to give pleasure to our souls;
- **Language** — the correspondence between us and nature which makes everything in it “an emblem, a hieroglyphic”;
- **Discipline** — lastly a moral influence admonishing us to do our duty as well as the plants do theirs.

During his European trip he added three titles in his journal to this outline of a book, ‘Idealism,’ ‘Spirit,’ and ‘Prospects.’ However he wrote this when he wasn’t yet ready to express his philosophy cogently. I quote: “His point of view was not steady enough; it shifted uncomfortably and unpredictably between something like Platonic idealism and something like romantic organicism, doing justice to neither.” Adams does not really offer any convincing proof of examples from the text which would illustrate this inconstancy. (Geeta Seshamini, May 1989)

Here he is as he appeared during this year, in a painting by Sarah Goodrich:



➡ June 15, Monday: Variations concertantes for cello and piano op.17 by [Felix Mendelssohn](#) was performed for the initial time, in London.

According to an almanac of the period, “A squadron, with troops on board, sails from Lisbon for the reduction of Terceira.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

➡ June 16, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “The Emperor of Russia arrives at Warsaw.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

➡ June 17, Wednesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Proclamation issued by the Captain General of Cuba to the Mexicans, informing them of an army about to be sent against them, and offering a general amnesty to all who submit and return to the paternal government of the king of Spain.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

➡ June 18, Thursday: The Colony of Western Australia was established.

➡ June 19, Friday: The British Parliament passed An Act for Improving the Police in and near the Metropolis. Sponsored by Sir Robert Peel, this would bring about the modern London police force, the “Bobbies.”

As of this date some 16,000 “[Friendly Societies](#)” had come into existence (the initial modern such society for the purposes of insurance, pensions, savings, or cooperative banking had come into existence in London in 1715).

According to an almanac of the period, “Mr. Gordon and Count Guilleminot, the British and French ambassadors, arrive at Constantinople.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

➡ June 21, Sunday: [Philip Karl Buttmann](#) died after many attacks of apoplexy. A son, [Alexander Buttmann](#) (1813-1893), would continue in his father’s footsteps.

➡ June 22, Monday: Diamonds were discovered in the Ural Mountains.

According to an almanac of the period, “A Spanish slave-ship, with 335 slaves, captured off Havana by the British government schooner Pickle. The slave-ship lost ten men killed in the action, and the Pickle lost two.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

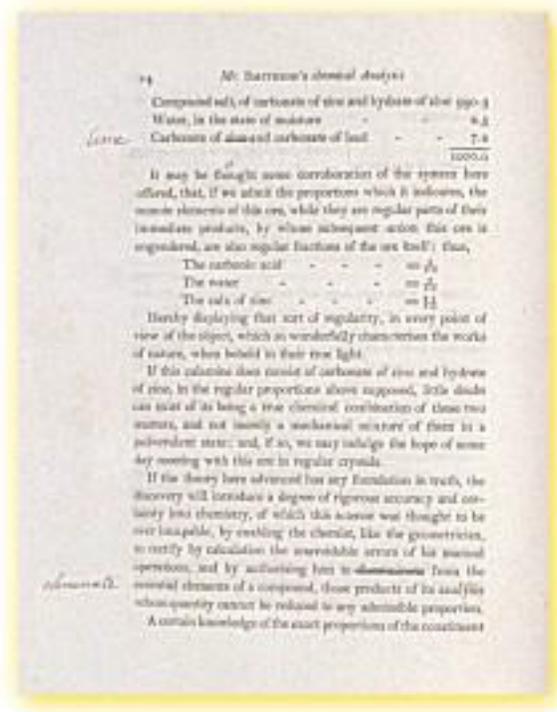
➡ June 24, Wednesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Battle between the Colombian troops under General Paez, and those under Generals Quiroga and Bustos, in which the latter were defeated with very heavy loss,” “Eight persons killed on board the steam-boat Kenawha, on the Ohio river. by the bursting of her boiler,” and “English Parliament prorogued to the 20th of August. ~ Peace concluded between Generals Lavalle and Rosas, the chiefs of the two contending parties in the Argentine republic (Buenos Ayres). By the terms of the treaty, an election or representatives was to be immediately held, when both generals were to place their respective troops at the disposal of the legitimate government. In the mean time, the duty of preserving peace in the country districts was to devolve on Rosas, and in the city on Lavalle.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

➡ June 25, Thursday: Cyrus Barton was married at Keene, New Hampshire before the Reverend Thomas R. Sullivan, to Hannah Hale. Hannah had been born circa 1806 and would die on February 3, 1863 in Keene at 56 years of age. Hannah would be listed as the head of a family on the 1860 Census in Croydon. The couple would produce two children: George Sullivan Barton in 1831 and Charles Frye Barton in about 1833.



June 27, Saturday: James Smithson, who had been born in Paris in 1765, died of natural causes in [Genoa](#). When Smithson had made his will, he had been miffed at the snottiness of British nobles to whom he was related by blood: “My name shall live in the memory of man when the titles of the Northumberlands and the Percys are extinct and forgotten.”<sup>51</sup> A minor stipulation in the will, in which he tried to leave everything to friendlier relatives, was that should his beneficiary die without issue, he wanted the estate to be used to create a “[Smithsonian Institution](#)” dedicated to “the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men,” and stipulating also that this institution should be set up in the USA, a country in regard to which he had never displayed the slightest interest. Presumably the man wasn’t wanting to think of his estate as ever falling into the hands of British snots, French snots, or Italian snots and had become aware that over here in the New World snots had transformed themselves into non-snots.<sup>52</sup>



June 30, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Surrender of Silistria to the Russian army under General Krassowsky, after a long and obstinate resistance. The trophies of this achievement were 8 or 10,000 prisoners, 2 three-tailed pachas, 250 pieces of cannon, and great quantities of ammunition.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

51. BTW, who the hell are the Northumberlands and the Percys?  
 52. The Smithsonian Institution, in its current self-promotion, refers to its founding contributor only as “a British experimental scientist.” One wonders what experiments Smithson performed other than an early version of the very simple experiment which was performed by some yuppies who one day in the frenetic 1960s went to the visitor’s gallery of the New York Stock Exchange and proceeded to throw dollar bills down onto the heads of the market representatives below. Refer to the 1993 Smithsonian publication, THE CASTLE: AN ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF THE SMITHSONIAN BUILDING, by Cynthia R. Field, Richard E. Stamm, and Heather P. Ewing of the Office of Architectural History and Historic Preservation, page 1.

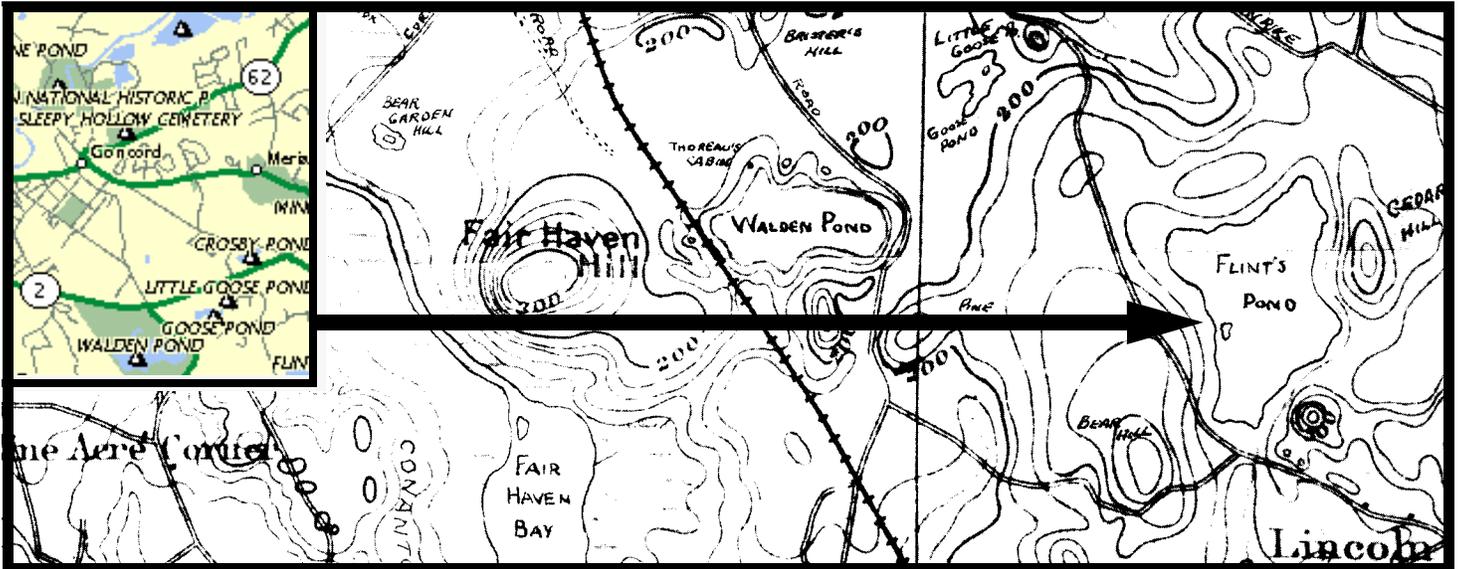
1829

1829

## SUMMER 1829



Summer: [I'll insert the following item from [Henry Thoreau's](#) journal as of the summer of 1829, almost arbitrarily, since here Thoreau was going on 12 years old and would have been helping in the family business. It is a journal entry in which Thoreau as an adult is recollecting that while still a child he had collected sand as a raw material for the family's sandpaper business, and is recollecting that it was from Flint's Pond or Sandy Pond in Lincoln, rather than from Walden Pond in [Concord](#), that he had collected this sand:]



### BAKER FARM

After September 11: –We have a saying an East quarter bargain i.e. a secret one– The Copper mines –the old silver mine now deserted –the holt –the great meadows– The Baker Farm –Conantum –Beck-Stows swamp –the Great Fields –Poland –The Dam Meadows –The Eastabrooks place –Jenny Dugan's – The Ministerial Lot –Fairy land –Sleepy Hollow –Laurel glen Talls Island The bog-iron mines –The old lime-kiln –the place where the cinnamon stone was found –Hayne's Island– I usually went across lots & some times I swam the river holding my clothes up in one hand to keep them dry. & at last crawling out the other side like an otter or I forded broad deep & rapid streams on temporary Peruvian bridges which I constructed, by letting fall a rider across & using a steady pole– – The Gulf meadows Caesar's –the Caedar Swamp –Paul Dudleys – John Le Gross' Country –The Price place –Capt Bate's The Fort of the rocks– 's Folly the Old Marlboro road. The Bridle road the 2nd Division

Between Anursnuck & strawberry hills in Mr Hapgood's pasture I have measured a chestnut 23 feet in circumference at a foot from the ground. Well meadow– For brooks we have Cold brook –Pantry Brook – Well meadow brook –Nut meadow Brook Wrights brook –Nagog –brook –Nashoba brook –Fort Pond brook – Saw Mill brook –Mill brook –Spencer brook. &c &c.

For hills –Nagog famous for huckleberries where I have seen hundreds of bushels at once –Nashoba –of Indian memory –from which you see Uncanunuc Mt well –Strawberry hill –from which you glimpse Nagod Pond – Annursnuck –Ponkawtasset –Balls hill Fair Haven –Round –Goodman's –Willis's Nobscot –where old Gen Nixon lived –by the Sudbury inn v poetry Turnpike hill –Lincoln Hill –Bare hill Mt Tabor, Pine hill, Prospect hill Nawshawtuct. Wind mill Hill. &c

### IRISH

For ponds Walden –Flints or Sandys White Now, since the railroad & the Irish have prophaned Walden – the most beautiful of all our lakes –a gem of crystal –(v tree story) It deserves a better name– One has suggested God's drop –another Yellow pine lake another Hygae's Water, and another To be sure its shores are white & I used to gather its sand in my youth to make sand paper with.

➡ Summer: The H.M.S. *Beagle* had just taken, as hostages in an altercation over a whaling boat, three islanders from Navarin off Tierra del Fuego at Cape Horn. Two were young men and the third a 9-year-old girl. On their way back to the ship after an expedition ashore, the white people happened to pass a bark canoe containing two men and a boy, evidently about 15 or 16 years of age. Evidently on the spur of the moment, Captain Robert FitzRoy took the younger islander. His name was *O'rundel'lico* but the sailors began to call him "Jemmy Button," because FitzRoy had torn a button off his coat and had thrown it at the two men, so they would not consider him a kidnapper.



Table of Altitudes

Yoda	2' 0"
Lavinia Warren	2' 8"
Tom Thumb, Jr.	3' 4"
Lucy (Australopithecus Afarensis)	3' 8"
Hervé Villechaize ("Fantasy Island")	3' 11"
Charles Proteus Steinmetz	4' 0"
Mary Moody Emerson per FBS (1)	4' 3"
Alexander Pope	4' 6"
Benjamin Lay	4' 7"
Dr. Ruth Westheimer	4' 7"
Gary Coleman ("Arnold Jackson")	4' 8"
Edith Piaf	4' 8"
Queen Victoria with osteoporosis	4' 8"
Linda Hunt	4' 9"
Queen Victoria as adult	4' 10"
Mother Teresa	4' 10"
Margaret Mitchell	4' 10"
length of newer military musket	4' 10"
Charlotte Brontë	4' 10-11"
Tammy Faye Bakker	4' 11"
Soviet gymnast Olga Korbut	4' 11"



jockey Willie Shoemaker	4 ' 11"
Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec	4 ' 11"
<a href="#">Joan of Arc</a>	4 ' 11"
Bonnie Parker of "Bonnie & Clyde"	4 ' 11"
Harriet Beecher Stowe	4 ' 11"
Laura Ingalls Wilder	4 ' 11"
a rather tall adult Pygmy male	4 ' 11"
Gloria Swanson	4 ' 11" 1/2
Clara Barton	5 ' 0 "
Isambard Kingdom Brunel	5 ' 0 "
Andrew Carnegie	5 ' 0 "
Thomas de Quincey	5 ' 0 "
Stephen A. Douglas	5 ' 0 "
Danny DeVito	5 ' 0 "
Immanuel Kant	5 ' 0 "
<a href="#">William Wilberforce</a>	5 ' 0 "
Dollie Parton	5 ' 0 "
Mae West	5 ' 0 "
Pia Zadora	5 ' 0 "
Deng Xiaoping	5 ' 0 "
Dred Scott	5 ' 0 " (±)
Captain William Bligh of HMS <i>Bounty</i>	5 ' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">Harriet Tubman</a>	5 ' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">Mary Moody Emerson</a> per FBS (2)	5 ' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">John Brown of Providence, Rhode Island</a>	5 ' 0 " (+)
<a href="#">John Keats</a>	5 ' 3/4 "
Debbie Reynolds (Carrie Fisher's mother)	5 ' 1 "
Princess Leia (Carrie Fisher)	5 ' 1 "
Bette Midler	5 ' 1 "
Dudley Moore	5 ' 2 "
Paul Simon (of Simon & Garfunkel)	5 ' 2 "
Honore de Balzac	5 ' 2 "
Sally Field	5 ' 2 "
Jemmy Button	5 ' 2 "
Margaret Mead	5 ' 2 "
R. Buckminster "Bucky" Fuller	5 ' 2 "
Yuri Gagarin the astronaut	5 ' 2 "
William Walker	5 ' 2 "
<a href="#">Horatio Alger, Jr.</a>	5 ' 2 "
length of older military musket	5 ' 2 "
the artist formerly known as Prince	5 ' 2 1/2"



typical female of Thoreau's period	5' 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Francis of Assisi	5' 3 "
Voltaire	5' 3 "
Mohandas Gandhi	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Kahlil Gibran	5' 3 "
Friend Daniel Ricketson	5' 3 "
The Reverend <a href="#">Gilbert White</a>	5' 3 "
Nikita Khrushchev	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Truman Capote	5' 3 "
Kim Jong Il (North Korea)	5' 3 "
Stephen A. "Little Giant" Douglas	5' 4 "
Francisco Franco	5' 4 "
President <a href="#">James Madison</a>	5' 4 "
<a href="#">Iosef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili "Stalin"</a>	5' 4 "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 "
Pablo Picasso	5' 4 "
Truman Capote	5' 4 "
Queen Elizabeth	5' 4 "
<a href="#">Ludwig van Beethoven</a>	5' 4 "
Typical Homo Erectus	5' 4 "
typical Neanderthal adult male	5' 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">comte de Buffon</a>	5' 5 " (-)
<a href="#">Captain Nathaniel Gordon</a>	5' 5 "
Charles Manson	5' 5 "
Audie Murphy	5' 5 "
Harry Houdini	5' 5 "
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan <a href="#">洪秀全</a>	5' 5 "
Marilyn Monroe	5' 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
T.E. Lawrence "of Arabia"	5' 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
average runaway male American slave	5' 5-6 "
Charles Dickens	5' 6? "
<a href="#">President Benjamin Harrison</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">President Martin Van Buren</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">James Smithson</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">Louisa May Alcott</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">Johann Wolfgang von Goethe</a>	5' 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Napoleon Bonaparte</a>	5' 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Emily Brontë	5' 6-7 "
<a href="#">Henry Wadsworth Longfellow</a>	5' ? "



average height, seaman of 1812	5' 6.85"
Oliver Reed Smoot, Jr.	5' 7"
minimum height, British soldier	5' 7"
<a href="#">President John Adams</a>	5' 7"
<a href="#">President John Quincy Adams</a>	5' 7"
<a href="#">President William McKinley</a>	5' 7"
"Charley" Parkhurst (a female)	5' 7"
<a href="#">Ulysses S. Grant</a>	5' 7"
<a href="#">Henry Thoreau</a>	5' 7"
the average male of Thoreau's period	5' 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Edgar Allan Poe</a>	5' 8"
President Ulysses S. Grant	5' 8"
President William H. Harrison	5' 8"
President James Polk	5' 8"
President Zachary Taylor	5' 8"
average height, soldier of 1812	5' 8.35"
President Rutherford B. Hayes	5' 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President Millard Fillmore	5' 9"
<a href="#">President Harry S Truman</a>	5' 9"
President Jimmy Carter	5' 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Herman Melville</a>	5' 9 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> "
Calvin Coolidge	5' 10"
Andrew Johnson	5' 10"
Theodore Roosevelt	5' 10"
Thomas Paine	5' 10"
Franklin Pierce	5' 10"
<a href="#">Abby May Alcott</a>	5' 10"
Reverend <a href="#">Henry C. Wright</a>	5' 10"
<a href="#">Nathaniel Hawthorne</a>	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Louis "Deerfoot" Bennett	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Friend John Greenleaf Whittier</a>	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President Dwight D. Eisenhower	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots</a>	5' 11"
<a href="#">Sojourner Truth</a>	5' 11"
President Grover Cleveland	5' 11"
President Herbert Hoover	5' 11"
President Woodrow Wilson	5' 11"
President Jefferson Davis	5' 11"
<a href="#">President Richard Milhous Nixon</a>	5' 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Robert Voorhis the hermit of Rhode Island</a>	< 6'
<a href="#">Frederick Douglass</a>	6' (-)



1829

1829

Anthony Burns	6' 0"
<a href="#">Waldo Emerson</a>	6' 0"
<a href="#">Joseph Smith, Jr.</a>	6' 0"
David Walker	6' 0"
Sarah F. Wakefield	6' 0"
<a href="#">Thomas Wentworth Higginson</a>	6' 0"
President James Buchanan	6' 0"
President Gerald R. Ford	6' 0"
President James Garfield	6' 0"
President Warren Harding	6' 0"
President John F. Kennedy	6' 0"
President James Monroe	6' 0"
President William H. Taft	6' 0"
President John Tyler	6' 0"
John Brown	6' 0 (+)"
President Andrew Jackson	6' 1"
<a href="#">Alfred Russel Wallace</a>	6' 1"
President Ronald Reagan	6' 1"
Venture Smith	6' 1 1/2"
<a href="#">John Camel Heenan</a>	6' 2"
Crispus Attucks	6' 2"
President Chester A. Arthur	6' 2"
President George Bush, Senior	6' 2"
<a href="#">President Franklin D. Roosevelt</a>	6' 2"
President George Washington	6' 2"
Gabriel Prosser	6' 2"
Dangerfield Newby	6' 2"

<a href="#">Charles Augustus Lindbergh</a>	6' 2"
President Bill Clinton	6' 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President <a href="#">Thomas Jefferson</a>	6' 2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President Lyndon B. Johnson	6' 3"
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.	6' 3"
Richard "King Dick" Seaver	6' 3 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> "
President Abraham Lincoln	6' 4"
Marion Morrison (AKA John Wayne)	6' 4"
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Senior	6' 4"
<a href="#">Thomas Cholmondeley</a>	6' 4" (?)
<a href="#">William Buckley</a>	6' 4-7"
<a href="#">Franklin Benjamin Sanborn</a>	6' 5"
Peter the Great of Russia	6' 7"
<a href="#">William "Dwarf Billy" Burley</a>	6' 7"
<a href="#">Giovanni Battista Belzoni</a>	6' 7"
<a href="#">Thomas Jefferson</a> (the statue)	7' 6"
Jefferson Davis (the statue)	7' 7"
Martin Van Buren Bates	7' 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">M. Bihin, a Belgian exhibited in Boston in 1840</a>	8'
Anna Haining Swan	8' 1"





Summer: Frances Trollope observed:

CINCINNATI, OHIO.  
WOMEN AT A CAMP MEETING.

...The exhortation nearly resembled that which I had heard at “the Revival,” but the result was very different; for, instead of the few hysterical women who had distinguished themselves on that occasion, above a hundred persons, nearly all females, came forward, uttering howlings and groans, so terrible that I shall never cease to shudder when I recall them. They appeared to drag each other forward, and on the word being given, “let us pray,” they all fell on their knees; but this posture was soon changed for others that permitted greater scope for the convulsive movements of their limbs; and they were soon all lying on the ground, an indescribable confusion of heads and legs. They threw about their limbs with such incessant and violent motion, that I was every instant expecting some serious accident to occur. But how am I to describe the sounds that proceeded from this strange mass of human beings? I know no words which can convey an idea of it. Hysterical sobbings, convulsive groans, shrieks and screams the most appalling, burst forth on all sides. I felt sick with horror. As if their hoarse and overstrained voices failed to make noise enough, they soon began to clap their hands violently. The scene described by Dante was before me:

*“Quivi sospiri, pianti, ed alti guai  
Risonavan per l’aere  
———Orribili favelle  
Parole di dolore, accenti d’ira  
Voci alti e fioche, e suon di man con elle.”*

DANTE ALIGHIERI

Many of these wretched creatures were beautiful young females. The preachers moved about among them, at once exciting and soothing their agonies. I heard the muttered “Sister! dear sister!” I saw the insidious lips approach the cheeks of the unhappy girls; I heard the murmured confessions of the poor victims, and I watched their tormentors, breathing into their ears consolations that tinged the pale cheek with red. Had I been a man, I am sure I should have been guilty of some rash act of interference; nor do I believe that such a scene could have been acted in the presence of Englishmen without instant punishment being inflicted; not to mention the salutary discipline of the tread-mill, which, beyond all question, would, in England, have been applied to check so turbulent and so vicious a scene.

After the first wild burst that followed their prostration, the meanings, in many instances, became loudly articulate: and I then experienced a strange vibration between tragic and comic feeling.

A very pretty girl, who was kneeling in the attitude of Canova’s Magdalene immediately before us, amongst an immense quantity of jargon, broke out thus: “Woe! woe to the backsliders! hear it, hear it Jesus! when I was fifteen my mother died, and I backslided, oh Jesus, I backslided! take me home to my mother, Jesus! take me home to her, for I am weary! Oh John Mitchel! John Mitchel!” and after sobbing piteously behind her raised hands, she lifted her sweet face again, which was as pale as death, and said, “Shall I sit on the sunny bank of salvation with my mother? my own dear mother? oh Jesus, take me home, take me home!”

Who could refuse a tear to this earnest wish for death in one so young and so lovely? But I saw her, ere I left the ground, with her hand fast locked, and her head supported by a man who looked very much as Don Juan might, when sent back to earth as too bad for the regions below. One woman near us continued to “call on the Lord,” as it is termed, in the loudest possible tone, and without a moment’s interval, for the two hours that we kept our dreadful station. She became frightfully hoarse, and her face so red as to make me expect she would burst a blood-vessel. Among the rest of her rant, she said “I will hold fast to Jesus, I never will let him go; if they take me to hell, I will still hold him fast, fast, fast!”



HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1829

1829



Mid-year: [Giacomo Costantino Beltrami](#) relocated to Paris.

JULY

July: David Child was released from the Boston jail. [Lydia Maria Child](#) collapsed from exhaustion and friends packed her off to the Lynn seacoast to recuperate.

At the First Baptist Church of Pawtucket, [Rhode Island](#), in the midst of controversy, the Reverend David Benedict stepped down.



July: Two [negreros](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Indagadora*, master J. Garcia, out of an unknown area of Africa on one of its six known Middle Passage voyages, and, the *Constancia*, master F. Garcia, out of an unknown area of Africa on one of its four known Middle Passage voyages, arrived at a port of Cuba.



RACE SLAVERY THE MIDDLE PASSAGE

➡ July: The [Cumberland-Oxford Canal Company](#) borrowed \$30,000 from Maine's [Canal Bank](#).

At the request of the British Army an experiment was made, and a privately piloted steam engine, mounted on coach wheels, was driven over the common road from [London](#) to Bath, achieving an average speed of 15 miles per hour. Could the existing road system be usable for heavy trucking? Get out of our way!

➡ July 1, Wednesday: Water was let into the [Lehigh Valley Canal](#).

PLANTS

CATALOGUE OF PLANTS GROWING WITHOUT CULTIVATION IN THE VICINITY OF AMHERST COLLEGE. BY [Edward Hitchcock](#), PROFESSOR OF CHEMISTRY AND NATURAL HISTORY IN AMHERST COLLEGE. PUBLISHED BY THE JUNIOR CLASS IN THAT INSTITUTION (Amherst: J.S. and C. Adams, and Company.....printers).

CATALOGUE OF PLANTS

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7 M 1st 1829 / Today was our week day Meeting at the Institution [the Quaker school in Providence] it was rather a dull time to me but I hope & trust others were benefited by it*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ July 2, Thursday: Russian troops completed their crossing of the Soganli Mountains.

[Hector Berlioz](#) began work on his 3d Prix de Rome attempt, the cantata "Cleopatre."

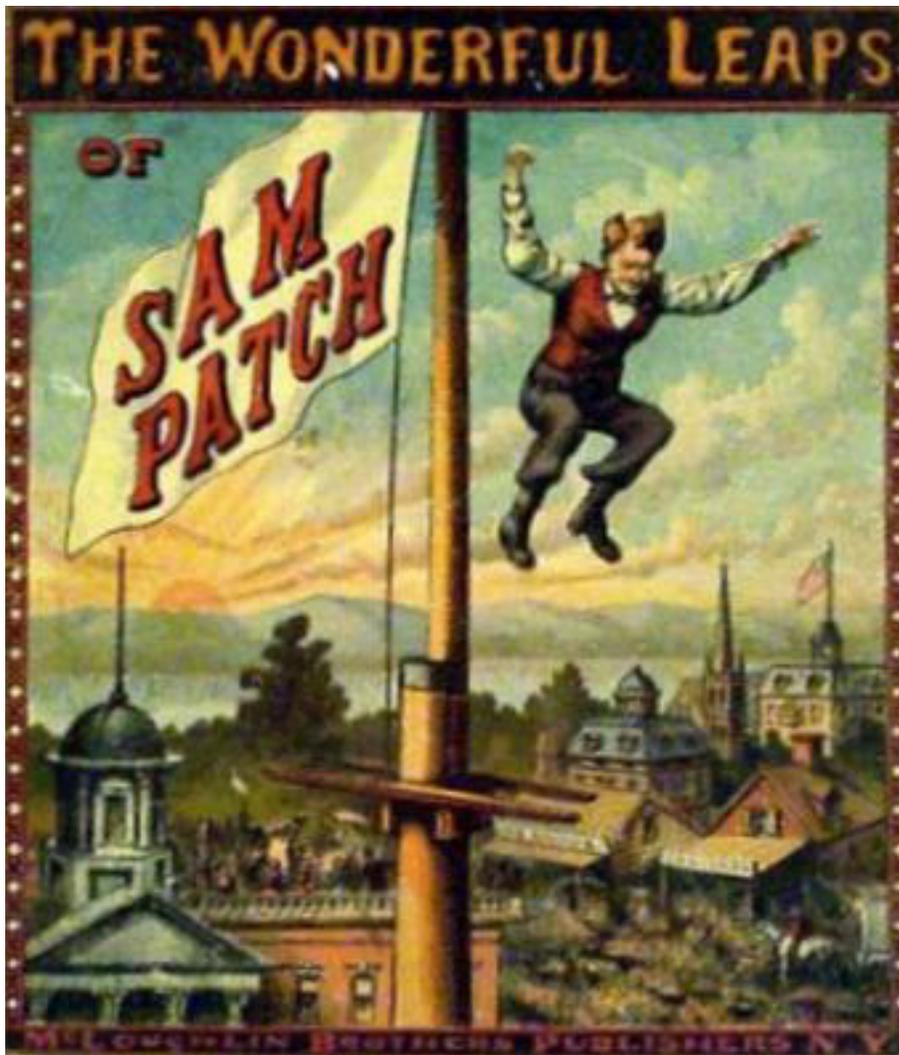


Our national birthday, Saturday the 4th of July: This was [Nathaniel Hawthorne](#)'s 25th birthday.

According to an almanac of the period, "Navigation opened on the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, by the removal of the embankment at the summit level. Cornerstone of an edifice for the accommodation of the United States' Mint, laid at Philadelphia."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

[Sam Patch](#) leaped at Little Falls on the Passaic River: "One thing can be done as well as another."



CELEBRATING OUR B-DAY

The [Chesapeake and Delaware Canal](#) was complete. The embankments at the summit of the canal were opened and water filled the canal, with large crowds and the Mayor of Philadelphia, Benjamin W. Richards, in attendance.

The ceremonial laying of the cornerstone of one of the Eastern locks of the [C&O Canal](#) near Georgetown was cancelled on account of rain. It must not have been raining in Augusta, Maine, for a corner stone of the “New State House” was ceremonially laid. It must not have been raining in Cincinnati, for an illuminated balloon 15 feet in diameter was sent aloft.

General Van Ness, on behalf of the Board of Aldermen and Common Council of [Washington DC](#), presented a written statement of confidence to President Andrew Jackson — because at the moment he was encountering in that city a significant degree of unpopularity.

Lowell Mason directed the music at Boston’s celebration. At 4PM at the orthodox Congregationalist church on Park Street on Beacon Hill, [William Lloyd Garrison](#) made his 1st major antislavery speech, “Dangers to the Nation” (in attendance was John Greenleaf Whittier). Expected to orate acceptably in favor of colonization as a way to dispose of American blacks and restore racial separation, he instead espoused abolitionism in the name of freedom and of equal rights.<sup>53</sup>



James Henry Hammond, at the age of 25, opined at the Columbia Presbyterian Church that the citizenry had begun “to question the value of the American Union ... Patience under usurpation is a word for slaves.”



 July 4, Saturday: On an unusually uncelebratory 4th-of-July during which the most interesting item had been a “nondescript fish” which could be viewed for fourpence, a fight was staged between a challenger and “King Dick” (Richard Crafus or Richard Seaver) of [Boston](#)’s Negro Hill. Big Dick of course won easily.



He was a dancing-master by profession, and a peace-maker by practice. He is remembered by some old men as standing head and shoulders above his fellows, weight 300 pounds, with short open blouse, red jacket, little round-top hat, and was feared by all. He long since “shuffled off this mortal coil” but his stately figure may still be seen not a mile from his former residence.

53. During the following decade of the 1830s the number of free black Americans would increase by nearly 86,000 to over 319,000 while the American Colonization Society would raise some \$113,000, but by use of that money only 1,430 freed American blacks would be transported from “our” shores toward Liberia. (A significant %age of such persons had been freed on condition that they were to “volunteer” for such transportation to a foreign shore.)



The Mirror of Literature, Amusement, and Instruction (Volume 14, Number 379) carried a notice of a recent visit to the grave of founding father [Benjamin Franklin](#):

### FRANKLIN'S GRAVE.

Captain Basil Hall, in his TRAVELS IN NORTH AMERICA, just published, says, "On the 12th of December, we made a pilgrimage to the tomb of Franklin – dear old Franklin! It consists of a large marble slab, laid flat on the ground, with nothing carved upon it but these words:–

### BENJAMIN AND DEBORAH FRANKLIN.

1790.

Franklin, it will be recollected, wrote a humorous epitaph for himself; but his good taste and good sense showed him how unsuitable to his living character it would have been to jest in such a place. After all, his literary works, scientific fame, and his undoubted patriotism, form his best epitaph. Still, it may be thought, he might have been distinguished in his own land by a more honourable resting-place than the obscure corner of an obscure burying-ground, where his bones lie indiscriminately along with those of ordinary mortals; and his tomb, already wellnigh hid in the rubbish, may soon be altogether lost. One little circumstance, however, about this spot is very striking. No regular path has been made to the grave, which lies considerably out of the road; but the frequent tread of visitors having pressed down the rank grass which grows in such places, the way to the tombstone is readily found without any guide."

 July 5, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, "Spanish invading expedition against Mexico sails from Havana. It consisted of one 74, two frigates, three corvettes, one brig, one schooner, and transports containing 4500 troops. The fleet commanded by Commodore Laborde, land forces by General Barradas."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 5th of 7 M / Again poor Meeting Wm Almy was here in the Afternoon & labourd faithfully but in weakness. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 6, Monday: Gaetano Donizetti's melodramma Elisabetta al castello di Kenilworth to words of Tottola after Hugo and Scribe after Scott was performed for the initial time, in Teatro San Carlo, Naples.

The former African prince, former American slave, [Ibrahima](#), aboard ship off the coast of Liberia, died of fever at the age of 67.

 July 7, Tuesday: [Sam Houston](#) attended a green corn dance, and spoke at Maynard Bayou in the Cherokee nation as Headman John Jolly's representative (it would have been there in all likelihood that he met Tiana Rogers, who would be his squaw).

 July 8, Wednesday: Abraham Mendelssohn wrote to his son Felix in England urging him to adopt the name Bartholdy in place of Mendelssohn, in order to proclaim his Christian faith.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 8 of 7 M / Our dear Ancient Brother Thomas Shillitoe from England was here at Meeting with our. - Our dear friends [Moses Brown](#) also attended with him. - Thos was largely & baptizingly engaged in public testimony - he was also engaged in testimony at the dinner table in the girls apartment. - he spent the rest of the day here & was very interesting & Sweet in conversation - I trust his visit will be remembered for good.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 9, Thursday: The Turkish defenders of Erzurum surrendered to the Russians.

[Edward Everett](#) returned from his western trip to his home Winter Hill.

 July 11, Saturday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 11th of 7 M / Today we have had rather a Solemn parting with Abigail Pierce who has been about ten years the principle teacher at this Institution. - She resigned her place & has been Succeeded by Deborah Ramsdell- & having paid her visits round among her friends left us today & took passage in the Steam boat Chanselor Livingston for NYork - Our dear friend Thomas Shillitoe also went in the Same boat expecting to attend the General Conference at Philad & after that is over he expects to take Passage pretty soon from NYork for his home in Old England - The other day when he was at the Institution I walked across the fields with him down to [Moses Browns](#) - & while Sitting with him in Moses's keeping room he gave me a Small Silver Watch Seal as a token of remembrance This seal he told me belonged to his great great grandfather & he believed to his great great Grandfather & he apprehended it might be two hundred Years old. - he informed me he had worn it himself many years, & it had been constantly with him in all his journeys on the Continent of Europe in England & America untill that time which was the 8 of 7 M 1829 - I took it in remembrance of him & shall leave or make an impression with it on wax on this page that if by any means I should look it I may retain the impression which is a Stags head [there is a rectangular space, taking up three line, of two by four inches with the mark of the seal in the middle.]*

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1829

1829



*Thomas leaves us in much love, & we feel that his services in*

*this country has been a blessing to Society, & truly wonderful that a man of his uncommon nervas sensibility & advanced age of 76 should be so favourd thro' the many trials he has had to pass through, of false brethren & in various other respects. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

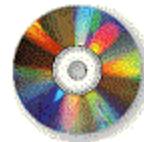
➡ David Henry Thoreau's 13th stanza began on his birthday, July 12th, Sunday, 1829.

- There is a story that as he turned 12 he joined the Concord Lyceum that had newly formed at the very end of 1828.
- Young David Henry formally debated Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, and then Edward Wright. Our scholar did not come off well in either encounter.
- The Reverend Hersey B. Goodwin came to Concord, to assist the Reverend Ezra Ripley during his years of dotage
- The seamstress Sarah Thoreau died in Concord.
- Preceptor Phineas Allen came to board at the boardinghouse of the Thoreaus in Concord, and it was arranged for the Thoreau brothers to study under him at the Concord Academy.
- Concord's playwright, John Augustus Stone, achieved his first big "hit." The reverend suitor Waldo Emerson took his *fiancée* Ellen Louisa Tucker on an excursion into the White Mountains and made a financial suggestion which her guardian would regard as an "ugly subject." During this year Ellen's portrait would be painted, the reverend would have his 27th birthday, the necessary financial arrangements would be certified by all parties, and the couple would be wed. They would go to reside at Mrs. Keating's boardinghouse on Chardon Street in Boston.
- In an Episcopal ceremony at King's Chapel in Boston, Abigail May and Amos Bronson Alcott were united in marriage.

BACKGROUND EVENTS OF 1829  
BACKGROUND EVENTS OF 1830



"My life has been the poem I would have writ,  
But I could not both live and utter it."  
- Henry Thoreau



➡ July 12, Sunday: In Providence, Rhode Island, Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*1st day 12th of 7 M 1829 / At our morning Meeting we were Silent Nicholas Congdon & wife & also Walter Allen were present. - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & engaged in testimony - After meeting this Afternoon Our much respected & beloved second teacher Lydia B Allen left the Institution [the Quaker school in Providence] not expecting to return to it in that capacity She carries with her the good will & wishes of every member of*

*the family & Schollars*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 July 13, Monday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) organized a concert in London to benefit flood victims in Silesia. Many of the great musicians in London took part and the concert was sold out. This evening, more than any other single event, established the love affair between England and Mendelssohn.

 July 14, Tuesday: Robert Hamilton<sub>1</sub> died, whereupon the chair in mathematics of [Marischal College and University](#) devolved upon his assistant John Cruickshank. The University has a portrait of Professor and Mrs. Hamilton, although I know not whether this would be the initial Mrs. Hamilton, Ann Mitchell Hamilton, or the subsequent, Jean Morison Hamilton.

**TWO OR THREE ROBERT HAMILTONS**

 July 15, Wednesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Embargo laid on all merchant vessels at Vera Cruz, Mexico, in consequence of an expected Spanish invasion,” “Two divisions detached from the Russian grand army before Schumla, to undertake the passage of the Balkan,” and “A general armistice or suspension of hostilities for seventy days, agreed upon between the Colombians and Peruvians, at Buijo, Bolivar’s headquarters; the department of Guayaquil — to be put at the disposal of the Colombian government.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 July 17, Friday, 18, Saturday, and 19, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, “Passage of the Balkan effected by the Russians, with comparatively little difficulty. The Turks lost 10 cannon, 400 prisoners, and a considerable number of killed.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 July 18, Saturday: Ferdinand Herold’s opera comique L’illusion to words of Saint-Georges and Menissier was performed for the initial time, in the Theatre de Ventadour, Paris.

 July 19, Sunday: Russian forces crossed the River Kamchyk south of Varna and routed the waiting Turks north of Constantinople. According to an almanac of the period, “Choris and Berbust, in Asiatic Turkey, occupied by the Russians.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

After a stay of two months, and ten concerts in Warsaw, [Nicolò Paganini](#) was departing for Berlin and was given a farewell reception.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 19th of 7 M / In the Mornng our Meeting was silent & in the Afternoon William Almy was here & delivered a good instructive testimony. – It was a dull day however to me - life*



1829

1829

was low in my mind. –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 20, Monday: [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) completed his studies at the Skola Glowna Muzyki.

 July 21, Tuesday: As soon as exams at Warsaw Conservatory were over, [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) left for Vienna.

 July 22, Wednesday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) departed London for Edinburgh in the company of his friend Karl Klingemann.

According to an almanac of the period, “A division of 6 or 7000 Turks defeated by the Russians in descending the Balkan; 400 prisoners and a considerable number of cannon taken.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 22nd of 7 M / After meeting today with my wife E & L Breed & Several others - went to Wm Jenkins & took tea - it was a pleasant social visit - was there also Mary B Allen & Alice Rathbone who are in town expecting to set out tomorrow for Philad to attend the General Conference. – Saml F Hussey went in the Steam Boat on his way for the same purpose. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 July 23, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, “Capture of Mesembrin with 2000 men and 15 cannon,” “Capture of Achiola, with 14 cannon and 2 powder magazines.” and “Greek National Assembly opened at Argos, on which occasion Count Capo d’Istria made a long speech.”

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 23 of 7 M / We attended Preparative & Select Meeting in [Providence](#). - Tho’ weakness & fear was my companion yet the Meeting was not of the poorest class with me We had some good preaching from Anna A Jenkins & L Breed & on the whole I felt pretty well in the conclusion - & quite as well for having been silent as to remarks on the buisness. – As it is now likely we may remain here for a year to come - we begin to think it best for us to have a certificate to set us a little more at liberty among our friends & to qualify us to be useful & used as occasion may require - for we feel that it is our duty to stand resigned to do what may be required at our hands - being sensible that we are advancing in life, the evening curtain draws on & we may be nearer a close of life than some who are much older  
In the Steam Boat today our friends Wm Almy Moses Sleeper Thos Howland Mary B Allen & Alice Rathbone took Passage on their way to Philad to attend the General conference to be held there next 2nd day [Monday] the 27th inst. – they apparantly have a good*



1829

1829

*time & the language of my heart has been "Go O Lord with them that go, stay with them that stay. – help for we are weak."*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



July 24, Friday: According to an almanac of the period, "Capture of Bourgas, with ten cannon, and large quantities of stores."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

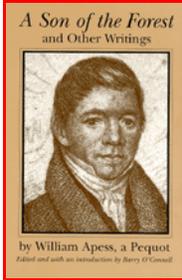
*6th day 24 of 7 M / In the Stage a little after dinner time, arrived Father Rodman & Br David on their way home from Salem where they have been to visit Sister Elizabeth Nichols – We were very glad to see them, it is the first time Father has been here since we have been in [Providence](#) & as he has now entered his eightieth Year it is more than probable he may never be here again. – In reflecting on the subject of his visit, I can but feel that it well be a privilege for which I ought to be thankful, if I live as long & as well as he has done. –1st day [Sunday] 26th of 7 M 1829 / Yesterday Morning Father Rodman & Br David left us after spending one night & part of two days with us, & returned home – Our Meetings today were Silent & not very lively seasons to me. – I trust I feel thankful for all my favours & blessings which I acknowledge to be many, altho' due acknowledgements & returns are not made to God the Author & dispencer of the, all, yet I do trust & believe, it is in good measure so, – that is, I labour to cultivate in my heart a sense of blessings dispenced to me & may the humble tribute of thanksgiving & praise be asscribed with renewed ardor where it is justly due. – for myself I can do nothing & am Unworthy of them all. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

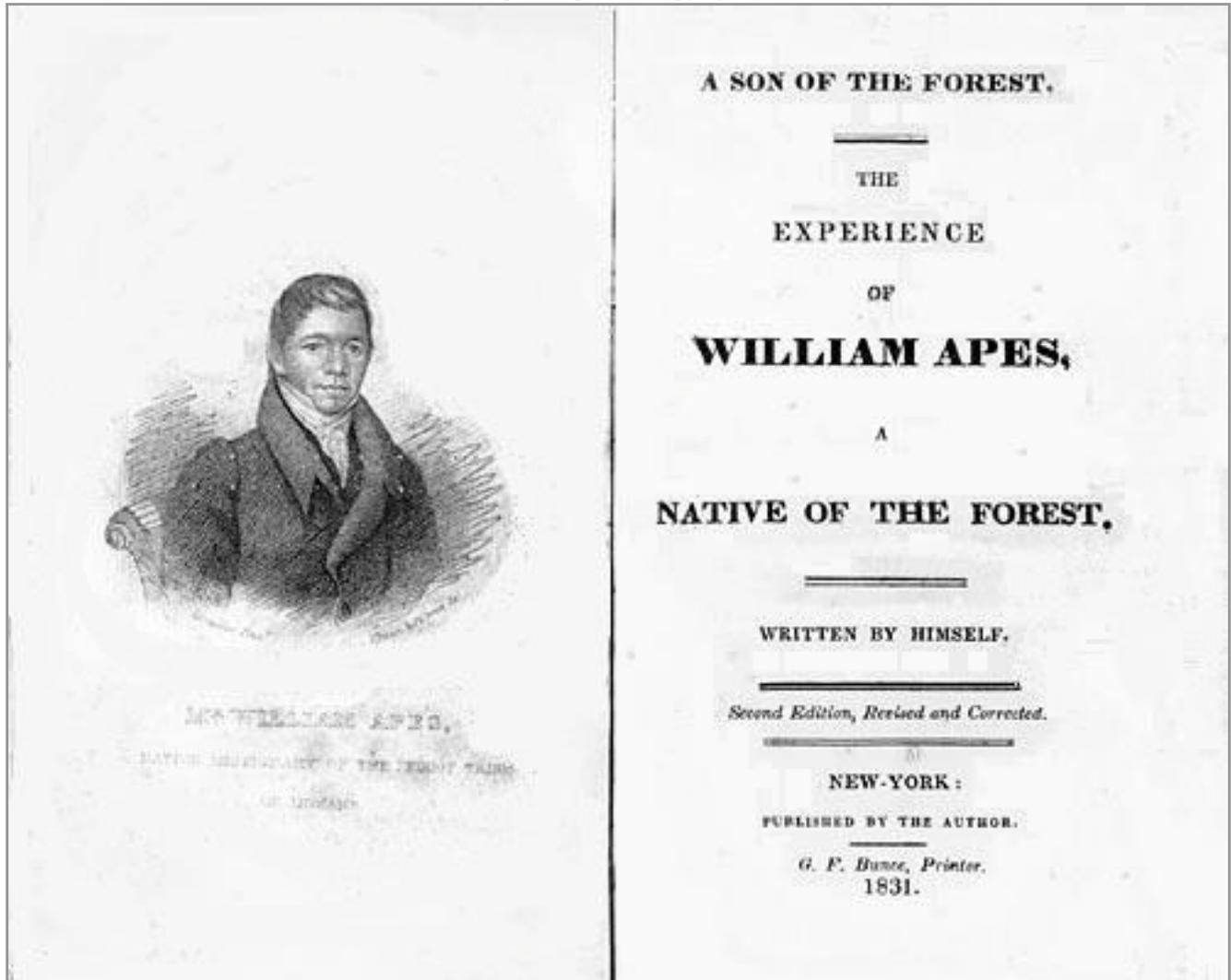
July 25, Saturday: [Nicolò Paganini](#) gave the 1st of 4 concerts in Breslau (Poznan).

According to an almanac of the period, "The new and large Roman Catholic Cathedral in Montreal, Lower Canada, opened for public worship the first time. Ten thousand persons were seated in it without inconvenience," "Capture of Aidos, with the whole Turkish camp; 600 tents, 500 barrels of powder, 4 cannon, and 220 prisoners," and "Destructive hail-storm in the country near Bourdeaux, France. The crops almost entirely destroyed by it."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**



In New-York, the Reverend William Apess deposited copyright title for his A SON OF THE FOREST.



 July 26, Sunday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) and his friend Karl Klingemann reach Edinburgh. They will spend three days there attending a bagpipe competition, visiting Holyrood Castle and “the Mecca of the Romantics,” [Scott](#)’s home in Abbotsford.

4,000 Spanish troops landed near Veracruz to reestablish Spain’s control over [Mexico](#) (they would surrendered on September 11th).

 July 27, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, “Kamabat, a strong post situated At the junction of several roads on the Balkan, taken by the Russians.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 July 28, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Operations commenced on the Baltimore and Susquehanna Rail Road” and “Karabounar, 40 miles south of Aidos on the road to Adrianople, occupied by the Russians under Count Pahlen.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

 July 29, Wednesday: According to an almanac of the period, “Simultaneously movements by Russian corps from Maraseh and Karnabat; the former against the rear of Schumla, by General Krassowski, and the latter toward Jambouli, by General Sheremetief.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 29 of 7 M / Monthly Meeting has been held in [Providence](#) - the first Meeting was a very good solid comfortable one to me. - life was brought into operation if not into dominion by the preaching of Anna Jenkins & supplication by Lydia Breed - a good testimony was born by Daniel Howland & an old friend by the name of Crowell from Bass river said a little that I could not reject, tho' I did not understand it so fully as some communications. - The buisness in the last was pretty well conducted, but as their is a difference in their management from what I have been used to in [Rhode Island](#) Moy [Monthly] Meeting it did not seem as natural to me as at the proceedings of our own Moy [Monthly] Meeting. - however there was some encouragement & some trial - there were two disowned & one hopeful application for membership from a daughter of George Benson - This evening Perry Chase the Young man who lives with [Moses Brown](#) & drives his carriage came up to the Institution & brought the heavy & very afflicting intelligence of eleven failures in Pawtucket in the course of the day - & three in [Providence](#) & among them just at night, it came out that Jonathon Congdon & Charles Hadwen had failed. - this is indeed a sad shock. - in Jonathon's failure his whole hopeful family are involved & his son Arbold is clerk of [Providence](#) Moy [Monthly] Meeting & R I Quarterly Meeting It seems as if the stoutest heart shudders at the consequences, & we learn that some who have been remarkable for their firmness was much affected & not a little Shaken at recent occurrences. -*

July 30, Thursday: Fanny Wright began to lecture in [Boston](#), to enthusiastic full houses. This paid lecture tour was perhaps the 1st ever by a woman and would continue for several nights. She attacked organized religion for the secondary place it assigned to women, and advocated their empowerment through divorce and birth control.

FEMINISM



One wonders who from [Concord](#)—such as [Cynthia Dunbar Thoreau](#)— may have been in those full houses.<sup>54</sup> No cause for concern, [Lydia Maria Child](#) would suggest to alarmed male friends: such proper Bostonians were merely “weary of going to the museum” and “were as thankful to Miss Wright for giving them something new to talk about, as they would have been to a Boa-Constrictor, or a caravan of monkeys.”



Lyman Beecher would comment in his LECTURES ON POLITICAL ATHEISM that “regrettably she [Wright] won over the educated, refined women ... and worst of all, women who had been friends to his own children.”

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) visited Holyrood Castle (home of Mary Queen of Scots and site of the murder of Rizzio) and was inspired to begin his “Scottish” Symphony.

According to an almanac of the period, “Battle near Eski Stamboul between the Russian division under Krassowski, and the troops of the Grand Vizier, resulting in a loss to the latter of 500 or 600 men” and “Nine

54. Concord’s [Helen Louisa Thoreau](#), [John Thoreau, Jr.](#), [David Henry Thoreau](#), and [Sophia Elizabeth Thoreau](#) would have been considered at that time and place to constitute a smallish family or one still being eagerly worked on. Nevertheless, Cynthia would bear no children after age 33.



persons, several of them of rank, condemned to death for high treason at Barcelona, Spain.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

[Hector Berlioz](#)’s entry in the Prix de Rome competition, the cantata “Cleopatre,” was performed for the initial time. No grand prize would be awarded this year — the jury desired to give the prize to Berlioz but (Adrien Boieldieu would explain to the composer) could not judge music they were incapable of understanding.

Hearing a rumor that King Charles X was planning a counter-revolution, a crowd marched to arrest the king at St. Cloud. Among the citizens was [Hector Berlioz](#). When they reached the Etoile they found the soldiers gone, so they returned to town. 80 deputies met in the Palais Bourbon led by Jacques Lafitte and established a new regime.

[Robert Schumann](#) wrote to his mother, telling her of his decision to give up the study of law and asking her to write to Friedrich Wieck requesting his opinion of his future as a pianist.



July 31, Friday: [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) arrived in Vienna for the 1st time.

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) and Karl Klingemann made the trek from Edinburgh to [Sir Walter Scott](#)’s home in Abbotsford. They caught the author on his way out the door: “We found Sir Walter just leaving Abbotsford, gaped at him like imbeciles, drove 80 miles and lost a whole day for the sake of nothing more than half-an-hour’s trivial conversation.”

According to an almanac of the period, “Corner-stone of a College Hall for the Pennsylvania University laid in Philadelphia.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 31 of 7 M / Several more failures heard of today some in & some our of [Providence](#). - times in the Moeny Market of World are perilous. - al for wnat of attending to our wholesome Queries - "Do none lanch into buisness beyond their Ability to manage in the Truth." A desire to be rich & great hath hurt many - indeed may it not be Said to have Slain its thousands & tens of thousands, & will it not continue to Slay many more. - I know that to be poor & destitute in this world, has also its snares & such a situation in life is our duty to endeavour to shun by prudence & industry as nearly as in us lies - but an over reaching desire for wealth is destructive to all religious growth. -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

**AUGUST**



August: The [Cumberland-Oxford Canal Company](#) borrowed another \$30,000 from Maine’s [Canal Bank](#).



 August: The US arranged to transport the Africans of the wrecked Spanish [negrero Guerrero](#) to Liberia on the *Washington's Barge*, chartered by the US government from Richard Churchward of New York. A number of them had died in the wreck on the reef at Key West, many had been recaptured by the Spaniards and taken to slavery in Cuba, and some had died on the Zephaniah Kingsley and Hernandez plantations of North Florida where they had been forced to work during the interim. More would die while in transport to Liberia, and only 91 would eventually see African shores. The *Washington's Barge* sailed to Norfolk and then to Florida during August and September. There were problems on the voyage and the Africans would not arrive in Liberia until March 1830, in the *Heroine*, a vessel out of Barbados.

 August: The [Reverend Ezra Ripley](#) formally requested that the town of [Concord](#) provide him with an assistant pastor, to ease his labors during his years of decline (in 1830 they would secure the services of the estimable Reverend Hersey Bradford Goodwin, and then after the death of the Reverend Goodwin, in 1838 the services of the still-wet-behind-the-ears Reverend Barzillai Frost).

 August: The seamstress [Sarah Thoreau](#) died in [Concord](#) at the age of 38.

### Deaths

Name	Death Date	Burial Place
<a href="#">THOREAU, John &lt;47&gt;</a>	<a href="#">Mar, 1801</a>	<a href="#">Concord</a>
<a href="#">THOREAU, Mary {&lt;25&gt;}</a>	<a href="#">Jul, 1811</a>	<a href="#">Concord</a>
<a href="#">THOREAU, Sarah &lt;38&gt;</a>	<a href="#">Aug, 1829</a>	<a href="#">Concord</a>
<a href="#">THOREAU, Miss Betsey</a>	<a href="#">Nov, 1839</a>	<a href="#">Concord</a>
<a href="#">THOREAU, John &lt;27&gt;</a>	<a href="#">Jan, 1842</a>	<a href="#">Concord</a>
<a href="#">THOREAU, Helen L. &lt;36&gt;</a>	<a href="#">Jun, 1849</a>	<a href="#">Concord</a>



"The needle is the chain of woman, and has fettered her more than the laws of the country."

– Professor [Maria Mitchell](#)



➡ August 1, Saturday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) and Karl Klingemann set out for a 3-week tour of the Scottish highlands. They would travel mostly by foot.

According to an almanac of the period, "Capture of Jambouli, and destruction of the Turkish camp, by a brigade of Hulans and Cossacks under General Sheremetief, after having defeated on the road a body of 15,000 Turks, commanded by Halil Pacha" and "Embargo laid on the shipping in Vera Cruz, Mexico."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

August 1 the fare of foot passengers over the Hoboken ferries was reduced from 12-1/2 to 6-1/4 cents. Henry Placide of the Park Theatre was without an equal as a general actor of this period; always correct and often brilliant; a universal favorite, whether as Sir Peter Teazle, Baron Pampolino, or the schoolboy with an apron eating gingerbread, on the stage, or as a genial gentleman off it.

➡ August 2, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, "Marriage of the Emperor Don Pedro, of Brazil, to the Princess de Leuchtenberg, at Munich; Prince Charles of Bavaria acting as proxy for the Emperor."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 8 M 2 1829 / Both Meetings Silent, but pretty good ones to me. - This evening I walked into town & set most of the evening at Joseph Anthonys. - Sarah Coffin was there - Today Doctor Cotton from [Newport](#) called to see us - I was very glad to see him -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

➡ August 3, Monday: According to an almanac of the period, "Spanish invading army under General Barradas, having landed in Mexico, at Cabo Rojo (Cape Roque), take possession of the old town of Tampico, with 1500 men, after a trifling resistance."

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

The overture to Gioacchino Rossini's 39th and final opera, [WILLIAM TELL](#) ([GUILLAUME TELL](#)) to words of Jouy, Bis and others after Schiller began with a *ranz des vaches*, a [Swiss](#) melody used to call the cows back to the barn, played on a cowherd's horn:

[WALDEN](#): They were beans cheerfully returning to their wild and primitive state that I cultivated, and my hoe played the *Ranz des Vaches* for them.

**PEOPLE OF WALDEN**

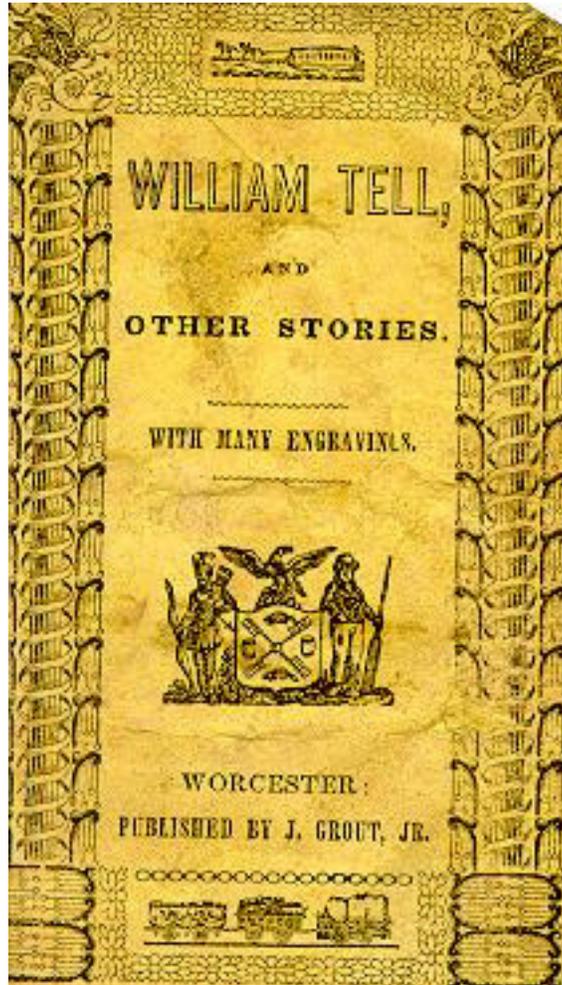
**THE BEANFIELD  
FRIEDRICH SCHILLER**

1829

1829

This happened at the Paris Opera — the audience awarded respectful and restrained applause, although critics would be effusive in their praise (Rossini will live another 39 years but would never again offer an opera).

(Hey, remember the theme music of “The Lone Ranger” on the radio? In the opera, that *dah, dah dah dah, dah dah dah daw dum daw dah dum dah dee dee* had symbolized the approach of the mighty Swiss army.)<sup>55</sup>



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 3 of 8 M / Troubles & difficulty increase. we have heard of several new failures today, & where it will all end is very difficult to foresee. — [Moses Brown](#) has been here today & seems with the rest of us much tried & not a little distressed at the prospect of things. — & what more particularly affects us at present is that so large a number of failures should occur among the Members of our Society. —*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

55. Rossini’s full opera required six hours to sing. There’s a story that on a repeat performance, a director of the Opéra informed the author that what was being staged that night was merely Act 2, to which Rossini responded “Indeed, all of it?” —The guy could care less, he had given up writing operas and gotten married.



1829

1829



August 4, Tuesday: According to an almanac of the period, "Extraordinary session of the Congress opened at Mexico. Don Pedro Maria Anaya elected President of the Chamber of Deputies, and Don Valentia Gomez Farias, President of the Senate" and "Severe storm and destructive flood in Scotland. The sudden rise of the rivers carried away great numbers of sheep and large quantities of timber, hay, &c. Eleven vessels were wrecked on the coast, and the crews of eight of them perished."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 4th of 8 M / This Afternoon after attending the Meeting of the Sub-committee Set out with my H for [Rhode Island](#) & after a pleasant ride tho' it rained moderately nearly all the way - we arrived Safe at Uncle Stantons in [Portsmouth](#) a little after dark - where we found my dear Mother & Aunt Stanton with the rest of the family - all well & very glad to see us as we were them*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 5, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day - After Attending Select Quarterly Meeting which was a time of favour - we rode into [Newport](#) - found Aunt Nancy Carpenter & family well - her house repaired & in comfortable - -we took tea at Father Rodmans - & made several visits among our friends all of whom were glad to See us & we sincerely so to see them - we again had the Satisfaction of being at our own home & lodging in our own bed. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 6, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day After attending to some necessary concerns in [Newport](#) we rode to [Portsmouth](#) & attended the Quarterly Meeting, which was a time of favour - Jabez Greene of Cornwall NYork preached a little followed by a lively & very acceptable testimony by Saml Newett of Sandwich Quarter & also by Sarah Tucker. - In the Meeting for buisness we were favour'd in transacting our concerns & particularly in appointing a committee to extend care to Meetings & individuals who may be apprehended to be in a State of insolvency or in doubtful circumstances. -this appeared to be a very necessary step in this day of great peril & confusion of trade when many are breaking & falling in peices in their outward affairs -  
Loyd Greene was appointed to the Station for an Elder which was cordially united with  
After Meeting we rode immediately to [Bristol](#) ferry & had a pleasant Ride to [Warren](#) where we stoped, rested our horse & got some drink - when we proceeded homeward & arrived at the School House before dark. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

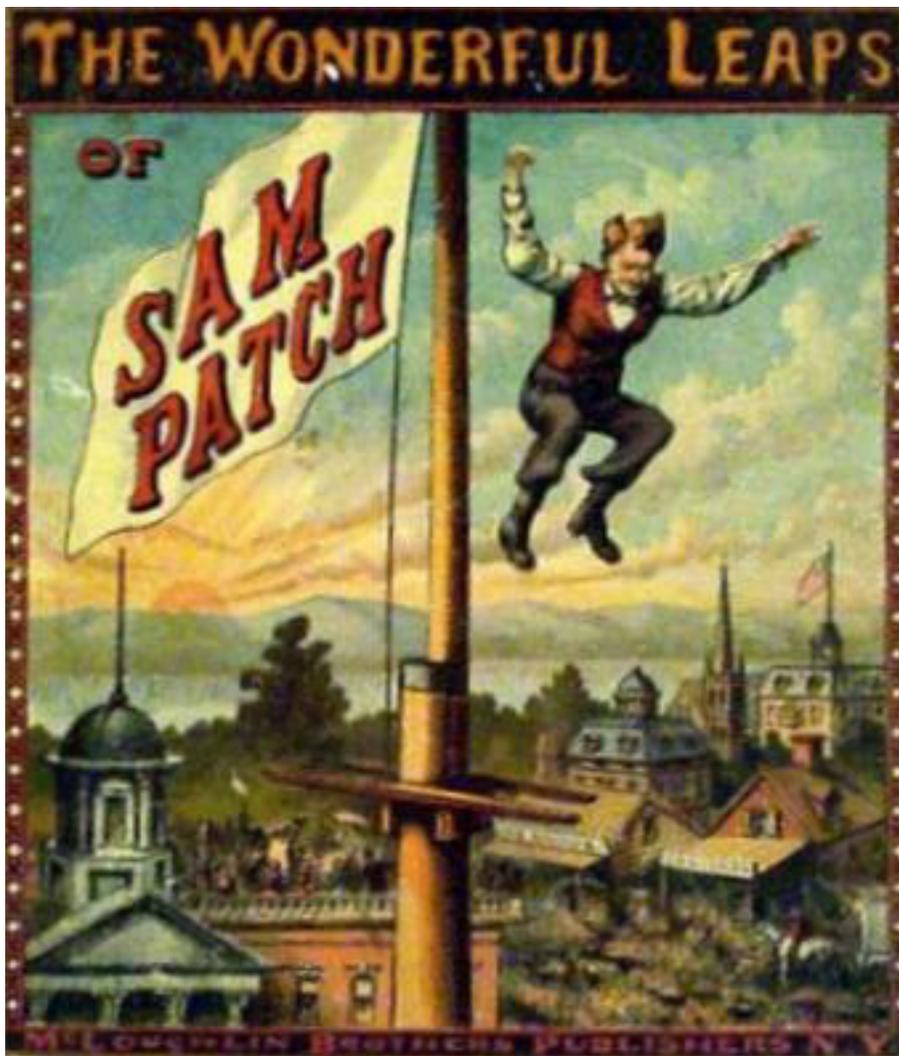
1829

1829

Per the New-York Enquirer, [Sam Patch](#) leaped from the high mast of a sloop into the Hudson River at Hoboken:

Hoboken – this day, 6th instant – Mr. Patch, whose wonderful and intrepid leaps from the Peake of Paterson Falls, to the abyss below, (having been gracefully repeated), announces his intention of making a similar experiment for the gratification of the citizens of New York, THIS DAY, from an elevation of about 90 to 100 feet, now erecting within a few rods of the ferry house. From the Hoboken shaded green, will be afforded a comfortable and delightful view of this eccentric novelty.

(Sam fell badly this time, and would develop a bruise near one of his eyes.)



August 7, Friday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day Today has been our General School committee, which has been large & was a Season of encouragement – notwithstanding*

*several who were in former years & days want to meet with us, are now disqualified & unfitted from the grievous embarrassment of their outward circumstances. –*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

King Charles X conferred the Legion of Honor on Gioachino Rossini.

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) and Karl Klingemann reached Oban on the west coast of Scotland. The composer looked offshore to the Hebrides Islands and conceived the theme for his overture The Hebrides.

While on excursion in the White Mountains, the Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#) made a suggestion to his *fiancée* [Ellen Louisa Tucker](#) about legal and money matters, which was communicated to her guardian William Sewell and which was described as an “ugly subject” and as a “plan which has been convulsing the wise heads.” However, the executor of the family estate, Pliny Cutler, did make the necessary arrangement.<sup>56</sup>

The portrait of Ellen on the following screen was painted during this year. She was 18 or 19.



August 8, Saturday: Along the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company’s rail road between Carbondale and Honesdale, Pennsylvania, a locomotive from England, the *Stourbridge Lion*, made its first run.

[Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) was standing outside the Karntnertheater in Vienna discoursing with friends when Count Gallenberg walked up and requested that he play for him three days hence. Chopin agreed.

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) crossed to the Hebrides island of Staffa, site of Fingal’s Cave, and the island of Iona.

Jules Auguste Armand Marie, Prince de Polignac replaced Jean Baptiste Silvere Gaye, Vicomte de Martignac as prime minister of France.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 8th of 8th M 1829 / Engaged today in attending the Meeting for Sufferings & Trustees of O Browns Fund - Dined at Wm Jenkins. - It has been a fatiguing day & I feel very much worn this evening. –*  
*During this Meeting of the committte we have had the company of our dear Sister Ruth Rodman who came up with David Buffum & returned with him this Afternoon. –*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

56. The poet W.H. Auden has in 1962 brought forward a snippet from [A WEEK](#) as:

**THE VIKING BOOK OF APHORISMS, A PERSONAL SELECTION BY W.H. AUDEN...**

Pg	Topic	Aphorism Selected by Auden out of Thoreau
394	<b>Ages of Man</b>	Men execute nothing so faithfully as the wills of the dead, to the last codicil and letter. <b>They</b> rule this world, and the living are but their executors.



 August 9, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, “Entire change in the French ministry by a decree of the king. The Liberals or moderate party dismissed from office, and an Ultra-royalist ministry, with Prince de Polignac at its head, appointed in their places. This measure is said to have been effected through the influence of the British cabinet.”

**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 9th of 8 M / Lydia Breed & Anna A Jenkins attended Meeting at lower [Smithfield](#) - which Seemed to me like a right concern. - Our Meeting at School this Morning was Silent - Our friend Abram Sherman from [New Bedford](#) attended with us. - Saml Foster & his Mother & our Nephew Wm Rodman was also - in addition to the foregoing In the Afternoon we had the company of Loyd Greene & wife - Lydia Breed having returned was present & she & Loyd had short acceptable offerings. -*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

 August 10, Monday: Race rioting began in Cincinnati, Ohio.<sup>57</sup>

After giving 4 concerts in Breslau (Poznan) [Nicolò Paganini](#) reached Berlin.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 10th of 8 M / Saml F Hussey & daughter Miriam have Spent most of the day with us on their return to Portland from Philad where they have been Saml being one of the delegation from our Y Meeting to General Conference lately held at Philad. -After we rose from Dinner there arose a Mighty rush of Wind preceeded by distant thunder & attended by mighty Showers of Rain. - In the midst of this I was in the Library & from the Window saw a woman & little boy walking up the Avenue making for the east end of the Institution, & it appears entered at the door there & went into the Ironing room where our folks were engaged at work - Soon after my wife came & told me who she was, & it appeared to be Polly Wenwood that was of [Newport](#) now the widow of Nathaniel G Senter - [Senter applied to [Paul Cuffe](#) to go to Sierra Leone in 1814, but Cuffe explained he was taking chiefly People of Color] with Her husband I was well acquainted being brought up next door to him - our fathers houses joined & I well knew both her & her family in Newport. - The History of these individuals are truly affecting & Strikingly exhibit the danger of a loose unguarded & irreligious education. - Just in a few words to State that her husband was among the wickedest boys of his time - his father a professed Dash & took great pains to proselite others, giving the rein loose & unchecked to his sons, (his daughters being more carefully educated & guarded by their Mother) who running on, all came to their ends Speedily - Nathl Lived the longest & marrying this poor girl, who also was none of the most prudent - they lead an unsettled & miserable life & he finally died in Ohio a few years ago leaving his wife destitute with one child, a fine looking little boy, who now are*

57. The rioters were, and this goes without saying, white.



1829

1829

*little more than wanderers on the face of the earth. – Their Situation excited my tender feeling exceedingly – she had known better days her father Godfrey Wenwood was among the bivers in [Newport](#) She knew no want from childhood to her marriage with Nath Senter –since which her sufferings has been great as she told both me & my wife*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**



August 11, Tuesday: [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) played his 1st concert in Vienna, to enthusiastic reviews. Among other things, the young Pole provided the 1st performance of his Variations Brillantes on a Theme by [Mozart](#) (La ci darem la mano). He would later remember, “I was overwhelmed by bravos.”

The 1st child of Gaetano Donizetti died in Rome at the age of 13 days.

According to an almanac of the period, “Attack on the island of Terceira, by the fleet and troops of Don Miguel. The expedition consisted of one 74, four frigates, and a large number of smaller vessels, with 4000 troops on board. The attack was entirely unsuccessful; 100 who landed were all killed or taken prisoners, and the fleet and crews suffered very severely.”

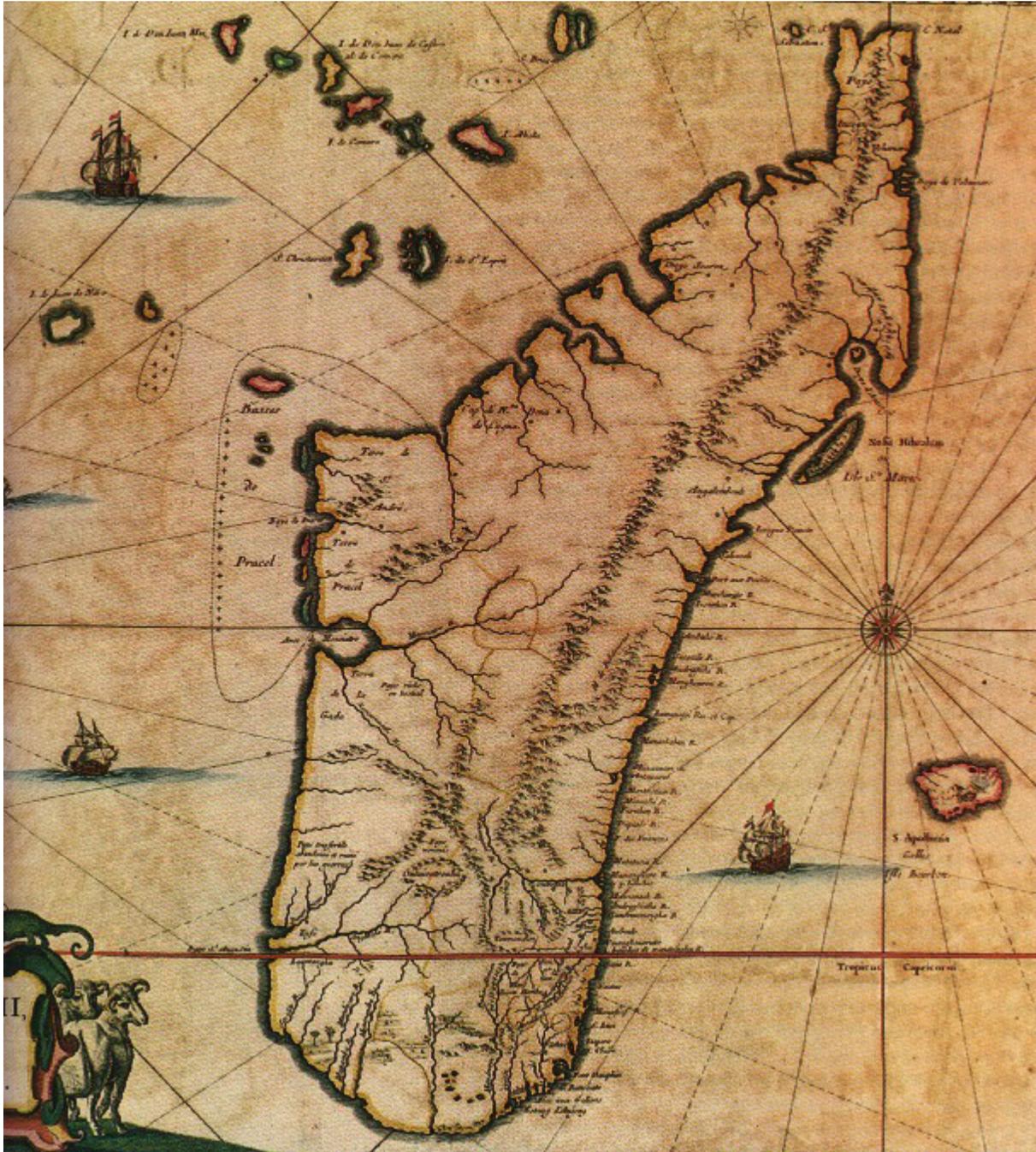
**CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS**

1829

1829



August 12, Wednesday: On the island of Madagascar, the coronation of Queen Ranavalona I, who would be the mortal foe of all things Christian. She would excel in the devising of newer and better ways to [torture](#) to death anyone caught in possession of a BIBLE. Over the course of her 33-year reign, she would murder a very significant percentage of the population of this large island.



[Sam Houston](#) fell ill with malaria and was treated with Indian medicine while staying with Headman [Oolooteka](#) (John Jolly), his adopted father (into September).



According to an almanac of the period, "Selimno, to which place the Grand Vizier had made his way from Schumla, attacked by several Russian corps, amounting to about 27,000 men, collected from different posts by General Diebitsch, into whose hands the place easily fell, the Turks flying in dismay," "Mr. M' Lane, Envoy to Great Britain, and Mr. Rives, to France, embark on board the United States frigate Constellation at New York," and "Tampico declared a free port, for the admission of provisions, by General Barradas, the Spanish commander."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 12th of 8 M 1829 / Our Meeting was silent & to me a time of but little life - leanness & poverty of Spirit was my lot - Was in town this Afternoon & felt grieved to see the depression in buisness & sorrowful countenances about the streets - many have failed in Trade & one or two failures have occurd today, but it is hoped the worst is over, At least it seems as if one great failure that was expected is averted, by arrangements which have been made in the course of yesterday & today -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 13, Thursday: Gioachino Rossini and his wife left Paris for Bologna.

According to an almanac of the period, on this day and the following one "The Mexican army, under General Santa Anna, left Tuspan for Tampico."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 13th of 8th M / Attended Meeting in Town - It was a time of inward & outward distress - most of our friends that have failed & are in difficult circumstances were present, & I have no doubt were deeply affected in reflecting on their State & condition, - at any rate I felt for them & wished them in a better condition - But Oh the love of the world how it hath pierced many thro' with many Sorrows. - it has proved a broken reed to all who put dependance on it & as the spirit of it is suffered to prevail it will one day or another pierce to the heart - I have long considerd small prograss in the world the safest & far the most comfortable - with all my smallness in point of wealth I should not be willing to sacrifice my present tranquility for all that inward Wealth can afford - I do feel thankful, & desire to increase in gratitude to God for my many preservations, & supports which have been mercifully vouchsafed from season to season-  
I feel unworthy of all -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 14, Friday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 14th of 8 M 1829 / This Afternoon rode with Isaiah Jones to Wm Almys took tea & spent a little time pleasantly - on our way home we went to [Moses Browns](#) - Isaiah is visiting his friends previous to his setting out for his home in the State of Maine - his prospect of continuing a School in Pawtucket having failed, He thinks of leaving this part of the country tomorrow. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 August 15, Saturday: At about half an hour past midnight, a fireball was seen crossing the sky above Deal, New Jersey, and several booms were heard. A stone fragment of meteorite would be found, about three inches in length. This stone would be placed on display at the Academy of Natural Sciences in Philadelphia.

ASTRONOMY

 August 16, Sunday: The *Sachem*, docking in [Boston](#) opposite the India Wharf, delivered not only “sugar, sapan wood, gamboge, buffalo horns, leopard skins, and tin,” but also the “Siamese twins” Chang and Eng — Dr. John C. Warren was going to have an opportunity to examine an interesting pair of specimens.

“SIAMESE TWINS”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 16 of 8 M / Our Mornng Meeting silent - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was here & was engaged in a lively pertinent & on the whole excellent testimony on the subject of the Lords Prayer - I have seldom known better justice done to a subject. - Several of the Towns people came in to attend out of curiosity & sat very attentively. - John Farnum was also here & staid to tea. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 August 18, Tuesday: Due to the success of his August 11th concert, [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) provided a 2d successful concert in Vienna, this time premiering his Rondo a la Krakowiak.

 August 19, Wednesday: By this point the young [William Chapman Hewitson](#) had returned to Newcastle to pursue a career as a surveyor. On this date he and fellow students there held the initial meeting for a Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham and Newcastle upon Tyne (he would be a member of this society’s committee, and honorary curator of its entomological department).

[Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) left Vienna for Warsaw.

John Stewart and Catherine Wright—who had been traveling around seeking employment, meanwhile sustaining themselves by doping successive travelers with laudanum, robbing them and killing them— were executed in Edinburgh. The husband and wife were allowed a last embrace, the wife was hooded, and then the husband, after which there were a few minutes for prayer. At the drop “the female struggled a good deal, but the man appeared to die easily.” An assembled multitude offered “hissing and other marks of disapprobation.” When the bodies had been suspended for the required amount of time, they were cut down and given to Dr. Alexander Munro “tertius,” Professor of Anatomy<sup>58</sup> at Edinburgh University, for dissection.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

58. When [Charles Darwin](#) had been a student in 1825, he had been so disgusted by Professor Munro’s appearance in arriving in the classroom after dissections that he had written home “I dislike him & his lectures so much that I cannot speak with decency about them. He is so dirty in person & actions” (in 1828 Darwin dropped medicine in favor of theology).

4th day 19th of 8 M / Enoch & Lydia being gone to Lynn to attend the Qtly Meeting there we sat the Meeting with our family alone.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 20, Thursday: According to an almanac of the period, "Capture of Adrianople [Edirne, northwest of Constantinople] by a Russian force consisting of 28,000 men, commanded in person by General Diebitsch. The garrison of the city, amounting to 100,000 regular troops, laid down their arms immediately on the approach of the Russians, to whom the Turks also abandoned all their artillery, camp equipage, and munitions of war; 54 pieces of cannon, 29 stands of colors, and 5 horse-tails, fell into the hands of the conquerors," and "British Parliament prorogued to the 15th of October."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Robert Schumann departed from Heidelberg on a journey to Switzerland and Italy.

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

5th day 20 of 8th M / We attended preparative Meeting Hannah Robinson & Wm Almy preached -the latter a very satisfactory communication to my mind. - Several new Schollars arrive this Afternoon - the family is now enlarging fast -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 21, Friday: Nicolò Paganini arrived in Frankfurt-am-Main from Kassel, where he had been the guest of Louis Spohr. He would provide but one concert in Kassel, without great success.

Sarah Thoreau died in Concord at the age of 38.

➡ August 22, Saturday: The anti-black rioting in Cincinnati, Ohio reached its peak on this weekend with white attacks on a slum known as "Bucktown." More than 1,000 Americans, more than half this city's black community, fled the city to attempt to find relative safety in Canada.

According to an almanac of the period, "The Mexican army, under General Santa Anna, make an unsuccessful attack upon the Spaniards in Tampico" and "A new levy of troops ordered by the Emperor of Russia of three men out of every five hundred."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

7th day 22nd of 8th M / Enoch & Lydia returned from Lynn Qtly Meeting - Saml Brown son of the late Smith & Lydia of Pembroke was here today - I was glad to find him apprantly an improving Friend

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829



August 23, Sunday: According to an almanac of the period, "Rodosto, on the sea of Marmora, captured by the Russian army under General Roth."

## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 23rd of 8 M 1829 / Our morning meeting was silent but a pretty solid time - In the Afternoon Wm Almy was with us & added to the number of his excellent Sermons at this house. - I have always considered his services at this Institution as truly valuable. -*

*In our eveng collection in the boys School I selected to be read from the Annual Monitor of 1822 The "Striking instance of the influence of Divine Grace" which appeared in the H G of Philad - I seldom ever saw the children & even young men more solemnly attentive. - This afforded some encouragement. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ August 24, Monday: The Siamese Twins were exhibited in [Boston](#).

“SIAMESE TWINS”

An American almanac for the year 1830 would report that on this day “Mr. [Reuben Kelsey](#) of Fairfield, Vermont, died of voluntary starvation, caused by mental delusion. He lived *fifty-two days* without taking any nourishment, except water.”

- 300** *Chronicle of Events in 1829.*
- 24. Mr. Reuben Kelsey of Fairfield, Vermont, died of voluntary starvation, caused by mental delusion. He lived *fifty-two days* without taking any nourishment, except water.**
  - 24. General Vismout appointed governor of Buenos Ayres.**
  - 25. Joseph Story installed as the first Dane Professor of Law in Harvard University.**
  - 25. General Diebitsch, with the main body of the Russian army, commences his march from Adrianople towards Constantinople.**

**SEPTEMBER.**

- 12. Surrender of the Spanish army under General Barradas at Tampico, Mexico, to the Mexican army under General Santa Anna ; the Spaniards to transport themselves to Havana, and pledge themselves not to serve against Mexico in future.**

**PEOPLE MENTIONED IN [WALDEN](#):**

**REUBEN KELSEY,**

**WHO TOOK TO DRINKING WATER ONLY**

**READ THE FULL TEXT**

Sadly, [Reuben](#) had not survived long enough to witness, on October 5th in Fairfield, the birth of Chester Alan Arthur, who would become our 21st President upon the September 19, 1881 assassination of President James A. Garfield by Charles J. Guiteau. The Rochester, New York [Express](#) would print an explanation offered by one who had known [Reuben](#) well:

**HOW REUBEN KELSEY FASTED AND DIED.**

Obedience to God was his motive. Reverence for divine authority was his leading characteristic nearly back to childhood. In early youth he professed religion and united with the Presbyterian Church, and in all subsequent life walked worthy

of its vocation. I often held secret converse with him and walked to the house of God in his company. He had no desire for notoriety, but was modest and reserved in all his bearing, and the idea of setting aside the law of organic or animal life to him would have been revolting. You may call it infatuation if you please, but he became immovably convinced of his duty to fast or to refrain for a time from taking food. When remonstrated with and told his act would be suicidal, his reply would be that he understood it all, and that when he had done his duty he should eat, and not before. He began fasting without giving notice or his design to his father or mother or sisters, to their great consternation. Reasoning was of no avail. Medical men, ministers, or religious friends could not turn him from his purpose. The family tried to tempt him with all the delicacies of which he had been fond, but to no effect. The ninth day an attempt was made to compel him to take nourishment, but it did not succeed. He then left the house and went to woods near by, and made a shelter and bed of leaves in which to stay, but a promise from his father that no more attempts should be made to force him to eat, and the entreaties of a sister, prevailed, and he returned to the house. He continued to fast. The twenty-ninth day I was at the house and was told by the family that he had been out that day and got over bars leading to the orchard with the lively elasticity with which he had been accustomed to walk. Thus he lived on from day to day up to 40, then 50. I think the fifty-second day he signified his willingness to take food, but nothing could be got into his stomach. He said then he had been deceived. He lived out the fifty-third day, and died the fifty-fourth.

 August 25, Tuesday: The United States minister to [Mexico](#), Joel Roberts Poinsett, was instructed to begin negotiations for the purchase of the department of Texas, in the Mexican states of Tejas and Coahuila. The initial offer would be 5,000,000 pesos.

According to an almanac of the period, "Joseph Story installed as the first Dane Professor of Law in Harvard University" and "General Diebitsch, with the main body of the Russian army, commences his march from Adrianople towards Constantinople."

CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 August 26, Wednesday: Stopping in Milan on his way from Paris to Bologna, Gioacchino Rossini sought out [Vincenzo Bellini](#) at his home and the two met for the 1st time. They have nothing but compliments for each other. Rossini went on to spread praise for Bellini throughout the city.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 26 of 8 M / Today we attended Monthly Meeting held at lower [Smithfield](#) - this is the first time I was ever at [Smithfield](#) - it seems like a pleasant Meeting house & I was much interested with its situation - The Meeting was an interesting one to me Wm Almy & Lydia Breed were acceptably engaged in testimony - There appeared to be but very little buisness on the Minutes - but Our fr [Moses Brown](#) introduced the subject of the recent Alarming occurrence of Failures in Trade among the Members of our Society & particularly among the Members of this Moy*



1829

1829

[Monthly] Meeting, by which our good name has been evilly Spoken of in the world - it resulted in the appointment of a committee to Inspect into the state of things & report accordingly

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 27, Thursday: Treaty of commerce and navigation between the United States of America and Austria-Hungary.

READ THE FULL TEXT

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

8th M 27 of 1829 / This forenoon our frd William Buffum Died at his house in [Smithfield](#). He was in the 88th Year of his Age - his remains are to be interd on the 29th from the Meeting house at Woonsocket, he was brother of My much endeared friend David Buffum & was a man of great worth in society I well remember his labours in discipline & pious care to keep the concerns of our Society in wholesome order - he attended Yearly Meetings regularly for many years. -

In the Afternoon I went to Town & heard the unpleasant news of the Bleech house &c belonging to Benj Marshall at Hudson was burned last 2nd day [Monday]. - This affected my mind very deeply not knowing what might have befallen our dear son who is there engaged at the works. - I have no doubt it must have occasioned him great fatigue, if it is otherways well with him -

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



August 31, Monday: Mathias Rosenblad replaced Fredrik Gyllenborg as Prime Minister for Justice of Sweden.



1829

1829

## SEPTEMBER

 September: The Middlesex Cattle Show, which [Henry David Thoreau](#) usually would visit (and in 1860 he would be its principal speaker, with his “SUCCESSION OF FOREST TREES”).

WALDEN: Bankruptcy and repudiation are the spring-boards from which much of our civilization vaults and turns its somersets, but the savage stands on the unelastic plank of famine. Yet the Middlesex Cattle Show goes off here with *éclat* annually, as if all the joints of the agricultural machine were suent.

The farmer is endeavoring to solve the problem of a livelihood by a formula more complicated than the problem itself. To get his shoestrings he speculates in herds of cattle. With consummate skill he has set his trap with a hair spring to catch comfort and independence, and then, as he turned away, got his own leg into it. This is the reason he is poor; and for a similar reason we are all poor in respect to a thousand savage comforts, though surrounded by luxuries.

WALDEN: Ancient poetry and mythology suggest, at least, that husbandry was once a sacred art; but it is pursued with irreverent haste and heedlessness by us, our object being to have large farms and large crops merely. We have no festival, nor procession, nor ceremony, not excepting our Cattle-shows and so called Thanksgivings, by which the farmer expresses a sense of the sacredness of his calling, or is reminded of its sacred origin. It is the premium and the feast which tempt him. He sacrifices not to Ceres and the Terrestrial Jove, but to the infernal Plutus rather. By avarice and selfishness, and a grovelling habit, from which none of us is free, of regarding the soil as property, or the means of acquiring property chiefly, the landscape is deformed, husbandry is degraded with us, and the farmer leads the meanest of lives.



A WEEK: As I pass along the streets of our village of Concord on the day of our annual Cattle-Show, when it usually happens that the leaves of the elms and buttonwoods begin first to strew the ground under the breath of the October wind, the lively spirits in their sap seem to mount as high as any plough-boy's let loose that day; and they lead my thoughts away to the rustling woods, where the trees are preparing for their winter campaign. This autumnal festival, when men are gathered in crowds in the streets as regularly and by as natural a law as the leaves cluster and rustle by the wayside, is naturally associated in my mind with the fall of the year. The low of cattle in the streets sounds like a hoarse symphony or running bass to the rustling of the leaves. The wind goes hurrying down the country, gleaning every loose straw that is left in the fields, while every farmer lad too appears to scud before it, - having donned his best pea-jacket and pepper-and-salt waistcoat, his unbent trousers, outstanding rigging of duck or kerseymere or corduroy, and his furry hat withal, - to country fairs and cattle-shows, to that Rome among the villages where the treasures of the year are gathered. All the land over they go leaping the fences with their tough, idle palms, which have never learned to hang by their sides, amid the low of calves and the bleating of sheep, - Amos, Abner, Elnathan, Elbridge, -

“From steep pine-bearing mountains to the plain.”

I love these sons of earth every mother's son of them, with their great hearty hearts rushing tumultuously in herds from spectacle to spectacle, as if fearful lest there should not be time between sun and sun to see them all, and the sun does not wait more than in haying-time.

“Wise Nature's darlings, they live in the world  
Perplexing not themselves how it is hurled.”

Running hither and thither with appetite for the coarse pastimes of the day, now with boisterous speed at the heels of the inspired negro from whose larynx the melodies of all Congo and Guinea Coast have broke loose into our streets; now to see the procession of a hundred yoke of oxen, all as august and grave as Osiris, or the droves of neat cattle and milch cows as unspotted as Isis or Io. Such as had no love for Nature

“at all,  
Came lovers home from this great festival.”

They may bring their fattest cattle and richest fruits to the fair, but they are all eclipsed by the show of men. These are stirring autumn days, when men sweep by in crowds, amid the rustle of leaves, like migrating finches; this is the true harvest of the year, when the air is but the breath of men, and the rustling of leaves is as the trampling of the crowd. We read now-a-days of the ancient festivals, games, and processions of the Greeks and Etruscans, with a little incredulity, or at least with little sympathy; but how natural and irrepressible in every people is some hearty and palpable greeting of Nature. The Corybantes, the Bacchantes, the rude primitive tragedians with their procession and goat-song, and the whole paraphernalia of the Panathenaea, which appear so antiquated and peculiar, have their parallel now. The husbandman is always a better

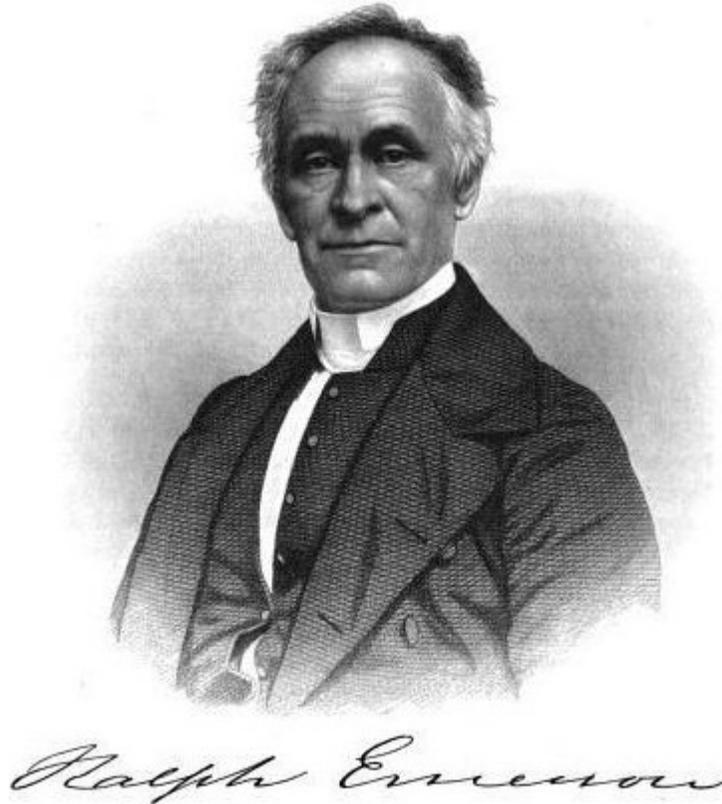


Greek than the scholar is prepared to appreciate, and the old custom still survives, while antiquarians and scholars grow gray in commemorating it. The farmers crowd to the fair to-day in obedience to the same ancient law, which Solon or Lycurgus did not enact, as naturally as bees swarm and follow their queen.

It is worth the while to see the country's people, how they pour into the town, the sober farmer folk, now all agog, their very shirt and coat-collars pointing forward, - collars so broad as if they had put their shirts on wrong end upward, for the fashions always tend to superfluity, - and with an unusual springiness in their gait, jabbering earnestly to one another. The more supple vagabond, too, is sure to appear on the least rumor of such a gathering, and the next day to disappear, and go into his hole like the seventeen-year locust, in an ever-shabby coat, though finer than the farmer's best, yet never dressed; come to see the sport, and have a hand in what is going, - to know "what's the row," if there is any; to be where some men are drunk, some horses race, some cockerels fight; anxious to be shaking props under a table, and above all to see the "striped pig." He especially is the creature of the occasion. He empties both his pockets and his character into the stream, and swims in such a day. He dearly loves the social slush. There is no reserve of soberness in him.

I love to see the herd of men feeding heartily on coarse and succulent pleasures, as cattle on the husks and stalks of vegetables. Though there are many crooked and crabbled specimens of humanity among them, run all to thorn and rind, and crowded out of shape by adverse circumstances, like the third chestnut in the burr, so that you wonder to see some heads wear a whole hat, yet fear not that the race will fail or waver in them; like the crabs which grow in hedges, they furnish the stocks of sweet and thrifty fruits still. Thus is nature recruited from age to age, while the fair and palatable varieties die out, and have their period. This is that mankind. How cheap must be the material of which so many men are made.

→ September: The Reverend [Ralph Emerson](#) was made Professor of Ecclesiastical History at Andover Theological Seminary.



→ September: One of the English locomotives purchased by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, the *Stourbridge Lion*, had been set on the rails in America on August 9th, and by this point it had become very clear that these 7-ton beasts would do much too much damage to American tracks.

→ September: When [William Lloyd Garrison](#) recounted, for the general public, the story of his having been fined for failing to appear for the compulsory Massachusetts Militia training day, he gave as his reason a principled, conscientious objection to violence rather than any of the more pragmatic excuses he had used on the militia officials themselves earlier in the year, such as nearsightedness and nonresidence. Clearly, Garrison's fine principles and stances were not such as to prevent him from stretching the truth a little, when and if it served his purposes to stretch the truth a little. [This factoid will be used to cast doubt on the truthfulness of the framing letter he would write for the 1st edition of Frederick Douglass's NARRATIVE.]

→ September: [William Lloyd Garrison](#)'s "immediatist" response was to point to the fear in which whites had to live, of a black revolution, and to suggest that there was a way to relieve this fear: "if we liberate the slaves, and treat them as brothers and men, shall we not take away all motives for rebellion?" According to the historian Herbert Aptheker, this pamphlet was "the first sustained written assault upon slavery and racism to come from a black man in the United States."



September: A negrero flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Constancia*, master A. Ferrar, on one of its four known Middle Passage voyages, starting with a cargo of 438 [enslaved](#) Africans out of an unknown area of Africa but arrived at a port of Cuba with only 70 as 368 had died.



THE MIDDLE PASSAGE



September 1, Tuesday, 1829: Ad in the [Boston Daily Courier](#): "GREAT NATURAL CURIOSITY Last Week of the Exhibition of the Siamese Double Boys ... the Forenoons of Thursday, Friday and Saturday next, will be devoted to the reception of Ladies, from 9 to 1...."

"SIAMESE TWINS"

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 1 of 9 M 1829 / To day was our sub committee meeting It was a good harmonious time in which brotherly & sisterly affection was prevalent & good concern manifest for the prosperity of the Institution [what is now the "Moses Brown School" in Providence]. - The School was visited. I did not go into the Girls apartment - but in the boys I did - Wm Almy gave much suitable council & our Ancient frd Job Chalinor gave much suitable council & caution.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829

 September 2, Wednesday, 1829: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 2nd of 9th M 1829 / Our frd Job Chalinor attended our Meeting & was engaged in testimony & supplication I thought it a time of some favour tho' life did not rise into dominion as at some times. - Job is now nearly 79 Years of age & feeble in body & Mind but I believe is concerned for the cause & labourd faithfully in the ability afforded. I have been acquainted with him from my childhood - at which time he lived in [Newport](#) & I went to School to him - & was at Meeting the day he first appeard in public & well remember the circumstance -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 3, Thursday: The cousins [Sara Coleridge](#) and [Henry Nelson Coleridge](#), a chancery barrister, got married.

In the Medford, Massachusetts home of her father Peter Chardon Brooks, Charles Francis Adams got married with his daughter Abigail Brown Brooks.

From the log of the lightkeeper on Matinicus Rock: "*a heavy gail of wind to NW.*"

 September 5, Saturday: The [Western Palladium](#) of New Lisbon, Ohio presented one of the scurrilous urban legends that was circulating about the deceased "Universal Friend," [Jemimah Wilkinson](#):

A late traveller relates one of Jemima's miracles, which is quite as convincing as those of the prince bishop Bohmlee. She announced her intencion of walking across Seneca Lake, and alighting from her carriage, walked to the water on the white handkerchiefs strewed in the road by her followers; she stopped ankle deep into the water, and then turning to the multitude, inquired whether they had faith that she could not; on receiving an affirmative answer she returned to her carriage, declaring that as they believed in [her] power, it was unnecessary to display it. Jemima died some years ago.

(NOTE: The mention of death would not have been an insignificant detail of the above story. In this sort of newspaper context, very much more so than in the case of a male, when a female died that was taken to constitute conclusive verification that actually she had been a trickster without any miraculous powers. ;o)

The following is a snippet from Charles Haskell's REMINISCENCES OF NEW YORK BY AN OCTOGENARIAN:

James G. Bennett announced his editorial connection with the [Morning Courier](#) and New York [Enquirer](#), and that he would support strict Republican [which would have been taken to mean, in our parlance of today, Democratic] usages and principles. This autumn the Park Theatre occupied the field virtually alone. The Lafayette had been burned, and the Chatham was given over to negro burlettas and the like, before vulgar audiences....

 September 6, Sunday: Gioachino Rossini and his wife arrived in Bologna from Paris.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 6 of 9 M / Morning meeting silent – In the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & preached in a lively & pertinent manner. —*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 8, Tuesday, 1829: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 8th of 9 M / Yesterday & today I have been quite sick commencing in the Morning with an oppression at my Stomach which increased thro' the forenoon & at Dinner time I found it necessary to take Active medicine. which made me very sick in the Afternoon so that I kept my room & nearly or quite fainted way - In the eveng I thought it necessary to consult Dr Tobey who administerd an emetic but I passed the night comfortably & this morning felt a little better but the cause not removed When the Doctor came today he with our frd [Moses Brown](#) thought my symptoms indicated fever & that I had better keep my room & take more medicine which I have done this Afternoon Lydia Keene of Lynn returned to School today & says Matthew & Betsy Purinton are there & that Betsy is very sick & Doubts are entertained of her returning to [Providence](#). —*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 9, Wednesday, 1829: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 9 of 9 M 1829 / Confined to my room & mostly to my bed.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 10, Thursday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) arrived back in London from Scotland.

The opening of the New Theatre and Circus in [Baltimore](#) was attended by some 3,000.

At 7:00PM, a meeting of President Andrew Jackson's cabinet was called, with the Reverend John Campbell invited, for the purpose of debating Peggy Eaton's chastity. The President got excited and shouted "She is as chaste as a virgin!"

 September 12, Saturday: [Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin](#) arrived back in Warsaw from his two triumphant performances in Vienna.

Gott segne den Konig, a cantata by Gaspare Spontini to words of Herklotz, was performed for the initial time, in Halle.

According to an almanac of the period, "Surrender of the Spanish army under General Barradas at Tampico, Mexico, to the Mexican army under General Santa Anna; the Spaniards to transport themselves to Havana, and pledge themselves not to serve against Mexico in future."

### CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS

 September 13, Sunday, 1829: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

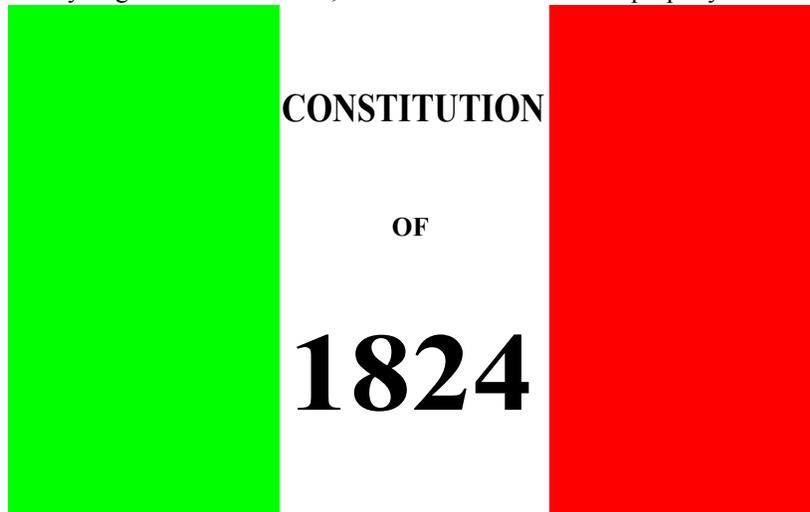
*1st day 13th of 9 M / I attended Meetings they were both Silent & pretty good ones to me. -  
I doubt whether at any time in my life I was sicker than I have been in the course of last Week - my general system was affected & an approach of Inflammatory Bilious Fever was indicated by almost every symptom, I applied medecine closely under Dr. Tobey & was successful in reducing the force of the disease pretty soon. - I may acknowledge that my mind was favourd with quiet on the occasion. & also acknowledge my thankfulness for the favour. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 September 14, Monday: The Treaty of Adrianople (Edirne) ended war between Russia and the Ottoman Empire. The Russian border was extended to the southernmost branch of the Danube delta. Russia annexed Akhalkalaki and Akhalkhitze. All other conquered territories were restored.

Henry James Hackett presented the acrobat Peter the Antipodean at New-York's Bowery Theater.

 September 15, Tuesday: At this point human [enslavement](#), which had been normalized under the Constitution of the United Mexican States of 1824, the Spanish invasion force having been repelled, was abolished in [Mexico](#) (except that two and a half months later President Vicente Guererro would temporarily exempt the Tejas territory from the decree when Governor J.M. Viesca pointed out that land fees, an important source of local government income, were being interrupted). The following year a law would be passed forbidding further colonization by US citizens and forbidding further importing of slaves. The revolting Texians (not a pun) would have the number “1824” on their banner because they wanted the Constitution of 1824 reinstated, because it had tolerated their practices. “I have had a flag made — the colors and their arrangement the same as the old one — with the words and figures, ‘Constitution of 1824’, displayed on the white in the center.” In other words, “I’m a Constitutionalist and your black ass belongs to me!” The policies of Santa Anna, as progressive as they might be in other areas, here threatened the human property of these migrants.



Later on, Anglo “Texian” immigrants would be fulminating against mongrel Mejjico to the south and seeking to join themselves unto the United States of America to the north. They would put “1824” on their banner in reference to this constitution. –Without doubt, what these white men meant by such a shorthand reference was

1829

1829

TEXAS

something like



“SLAVERY FIRST — SLAVERY LAST — SLAVERY ALWAYS!”

WAR ON MEXICO



September 16, Wednesday, 1829: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 16 of 9 M / Silent Meeting – In the Afternoon was the funeral of Welcome Congdons child which I did not attend it being rainy & I not in a fit state of health to expose myself – My wife attended & said L Breed preached as did Hannah Dennis the*

grandmother of the child who was up from [Rhode Island](#). –

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

September 17, Thursday: While riding in a cabriolet in London, [Felix Mendelssohn](#) injured his knee when the carriage overturned and threw him to the sidewalk. He would be confined to bed for two months, causing him to miss the wedding of his sister Fanny on October 3d.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 17 of 9th M / Today was Preparative Meeting in [Providence](#) & also at [Newport](#). – We had the company last night of Edw Sherman & Caleb Rodman who took tea lodged & breakfasted here this morning – We were very glad to see them - love them much & wish them Well –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

September 19, Saturday: Succession of the deacons of Lincoln:<sup>59</sup>

Names.	Chosen.	Died.	Age.
Benjamin Brown	Aug. 20, 1747.	April —, 1753.	—.
Joshua Brooks	April 18, 1749.	June 26, 1768.	80.
John Gove	April 18, 1749; was in office about 40 years.		
Samuel Farrar	Dec. 28, 1763.	April 18, 1783.	75.
Joshua Brooks, Jr.	Dec. 28, 1763.	March 8, 1790.	70.
Edmund Wheeler	May 6, 1784.	June 1, 1805.	74.
Samuel Farrar	May 6, 1784.	Sept. 19, 1829.	93.
Eleazer Brooks	Nov. 6, 1794.	Nov. 9, 1806.	80.
John Hartwell	April 9, 1804.	Nov. 2, 1820.	73.
Thomas Wheeler	Sept. 2, 1805.		
James Farrar	April 27, 1812.		
Eleazer Brooks	April 27, 1812.		

59. [Lemuel Shattuck](#)'s 1835 [A HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD;....](#) Boston MA: Russell, Odiorne, and Company; Concord MA: John Stacy, 1835  
 (On or about November 11, 1837 [Henry Thoreau](#) would indicate a familiarity with the contents of at least pages 2-3 and 6-9 of this historical study. On July 16, 1859 he would correct a date mistake buried in the body of the text.)



1829

1829

An “Elder Philleo” affiliated with the First Baptist Church of Pawtucket, [Rhode Island](#) was enormously successful in producing the growth of the congregation. From this point until December 12th he would be baptizing more than 70 members.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 19th of 9th M 1829 / We have had several new Schollars & a great many visitors - among whom was [Moses Brown](#) Wm Almy Thos Howland, Wm Jenkins, Mary B Allen & Lydia B Allen -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 20, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 20th of 9 M / At our Morning Meeting we had the Acceptable company & edifying Ministry of our friend Mary B Allen - In the Afternoon I felt a drawing in my mind to attend the Meeting in [Providence](#) - which I did much to my satisfaction it being a very quiet solid opportunity - Wm Almy attended at the Institution & I am informed had good service among the children. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 21, Monday: The New-York [Evening Post](#) reported on “The Siamese boys. — These united twin children are not exhibited in this city, at the Masonic Hall, ... present a spectacle of great interest, alloyed, however, by those feelings of commiseration which human deformity must ever occasion....”

“SIAMESE TWINS”



September 23, Wednesday: [London](#)’s new postoffice building opened.

The Philadelphia [Free Enquirer](#) related that a few nights earlier, the celebrated “High Priestess of Infidelity” Fanny Wright had been scheduled to deliver a lecture in the Walnut Street Theater, rented by her for \$75, but had found upon arrival that the theater’s stockholders had overridden their manager’s agreement. She then arranged to rent Washington Hall, but its proprietress was pressured into cancelling. Finally, near Military Hall, she managed to deliver a few words to a tightly packed street crowd of her admirers, from her carriage.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 23rd of 9 M / Having buisness at [Newport](#) I expect to go down in the Steam boat at 12 OC - I remember that is it Moy [Monthly] Meeting in [Providence](#) & that tomorrow is our Moy [Monthly] Meeting at R Island which I expect to attend - I also remember that our frd [Moses Brown](#) is this day 91 Years old & spent the Afternoon here inspecting the Schools yesterday with as much Pleasantness As many that had not attained half his age - I also remember that it is the Anniversary of the Great Storm 14 Years ago - I arrived safe in [Newport](#) about 3 OClock & nearly as soon as I had landed an acquaintance of mine informed me that Our dear & only son John Stanton Gould had arrived here the day before -on going to Aunt Nancy Carpenters I found he had just left the house to go to [Providence](#) in a Packet that Afternoon. I repaired*



1829

1829

*immediately to Banisters Wharf & got there just in time to prevent his going - & detained him with me. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 24, Thursday: James St. Clair Morton was born, a son of [Dr. Samuel George Morton](#) (he was not a Quaker; he would graduate at the United States Military Academy on 1851, enter the Corps of Engineers, be an assistant professor of Engineering at the academy in 1855-1857; he would publish in 1856 "An Essay on Instruction in Engineering," in 1857 "An Essay on a New System of Fortifications," in 1858 "Memoir on Fortification," in 1859 "Dangers and Defences of New York City," and in 1860 "Life of Major John Saunders, of the Engineers"; he would explore the Chiriquin country of Central America for a railroad route across the isthmus in 1860 by authority of the federal Congress, and after that take charge of the work on the Washington aqueduct; he would superintend the fortifying of Tortugas during March 1861, be promoted to captain, and during May 1862 report to General Don Carlos Buell as chief engineer of the Army of the Ohio; he would become during October 1862 the chief engineer of the Army of the Cumberland, and command its bridge brigade, becoming Brigadier-General of Volunteers on November 29, 1862; he would construct the intrenchments about Murfreesboro, Tennessee, participate in the capture of Chattanooga, be wounded at Chickamauga Creek, and superintend engineering operations under General William S. Rosecrans; he would be promoted to Major of Engineers during July 1863, be chief engineer of the 9th Army Corps during the Richmond campaign of 1864, and participate in the battles of North Anna, Tolopotomy, and Bethesda Church; he would be killed in the lead of an attack during the Union assault on Petersburg, Virginia on June 17, 1864 and, posthumously, be awarded the brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel).

Four schools opened in [Baltimore](#) — separate schools for boys and girls in the east end, and separate schools for boys and girls in the west end.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day Attended the Monthly Meeting in [Newport](#) which was a season of some exercise to me - feeling it my duty to enter a good deal into the concerns of buisness before them & withall my own Certificate of removal to [Providence](#) was granted. - There is that existing in R I Moy [Monthly] Meeting that excites real fear in my mind that things are getting into a dangerous state among them*

*Oh this naughty Spirit of striving to be the greatest & of the most account in the World or society - Dined with Br David Rodman - Spent 6th & 7th days at [Newport](#) visiting my friends & attending to some buisness I had there & in the time went to [Portsmouth](#) to visit my Uncle & Aunt Stanton who were very glad to see me. - John went to [Providence](#) on 6th day & I staid till First day morning when I got on board the Steam Boat & got to the Institution so as to attend the Afternoon Meeting. - Found John & his Mother Well & enjoying the company of each other very sweetly...*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



September 28, Monday: David Walker, a free black used-clothing merchant of the [Boston](#) waterfront, was issuing at his own expense a pamphlet entitled APPEAL IN FOUR ARTICLES, TOGETHER WITH A PREAMBLE, TO THE COLOURED CITIZENS OF THE WORLD..., for slaves to take their freedom, if necessary by force:

We must and shall be free.... America is as much our country as yours.



1829

1829

(At least one southern legislature would make circulation of AN APPEAL TO THE COLORED PEOPLE OF THE WORLD a crime punishable by death.)

RACE SLAVERY



September 29, Tuesday: The Greater [London](#) Metropolitan Police, remodeled by Home Secretary Sir Robert Peel and an Act of Parliament in June, began duty — think of the people we have now come to term “Bobbies,” think “Scotland Yard” (their headquarters were established in Scotland Yard near Charing Cross). “Constable” had been an ancient post of authority in the local parishes of England, and the incumbent had often been recognized by the staff of office which he carried. Each year the justice of the peace would choose a man from the parish to carry this staff, apprehend wrongdoers, and keep the peace. As of this year, however, in London town, these constables were being converted into full-time, salaried employees (by 1856 this would be the situation in all the country towns of England).

[Nicolò Paganini](#) visited [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) at Weimar.

On this day or the following one, [Pierre Étienne Louis Dumont](#) died at Milan while on an autumn tour.

 September 29, Tuesday: Sarah F. Brown was born to William Brown and his wife Sarah of [North Kingstown, Rhode Island](#). This would be one big six-footer girl, weighing in at close to 200 pounds, the only big mamma around in this antebellum period who to my present knowledge could top even Sojourner Truth five feet eleven inches.

**Table of Altitudes**

	Yoda	2 ' 0 "
	Lavinia Warren	2 ' 8 "
	Tom Thumb, Jr.	3 ' 4 "
	Lucy (Australopithecus Afarensis)	3 ' 8 "
	Hervé Villechaize ("Fantasy Island")	3 ' 11"
	Charles Proteus Steinmetz	4 ' 0 "
	<a href="#">Mary Moody Emerson</a> per FBS (1)	4 ' 3 "
	Alexander Pope	4 ' 6 "
	<a href="#">Benjamin Lay</a>	4 ' 7 "
	Dr. Ruth Westheimer	4 ' 7 "
	Gary Coleman ("Arnold Jackson")	4 ' 8 "
	Edith Piaf	4 ' 8 "
	<a href="#">Queen Victoria with osteoporosis</a>	4 ' 8 "
	Linda Hunt	4 ' 9 "
	<a href="#">Queen Victoria as adult</a>	4 ' 10 "
	Mother Teresa	4 ' 10 "
	Margaret Mitchell	4 ' 10 "
	length of newer military musket	4 ' 10"
	Charlotte Brontë	4 ' 10-11"
	Tammy Faye Bakker	4 ' 11"
	Soviet gymnast Olga Korbut	4 ' 11"
	jockey Willie Shoemaker	4 ' 11"
	Henri de Toulouse-Lautrec	4 ' 11"
	<a href="#">Joan of Arc</a>	4 ' 11"
	Bonnie Parker of "Bonnie & Clyde"	4 ' 11"
	Harriet Beecher Stowe	4 ' 11"
	Laura Ingalls Wilder	4 ' 11"
	a rather tall adult Pygmy male	4 ' 11"
	Gloria Swanson	4 ' 11"1/2
	Clara Barton	5 ' 0 "
	Isambard Kingdom Brunel	5 ' 0 "
	Andrew Carnegie	5 ' 0 "
	Thomas de Quincey	5 ' 0 "
	Stephen A. Douglas	5 ' 0 "
	Danny DeVito	5 ' 0 "

Immanuel Kant	5' 0 "
<a href="#">William Wilberforce</a>	5' 0 "
Dollie Parton	5' 0 "
Mae West	5' 0 "
Pia Zadora	5' 0 "
Deng Xiaoping	5' 0 "
Dred Scott	5' 0 " (±)
Captain William Bligh of HMS <i>Bounty</i>	5' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">Harriet Tubman</a>	5' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">Mary Moody Emerson</a> per FBS (2)	5' 0 " (±)
<a href="#">John Brown of Providence, Rhode Island</a>	5' 0 " (+)
<a href="#">John Keats</a>	5' 3/4 "
Debbie Reynolds (Carrie Fisher's mother)	5' 1 "
Princess Leia (Carrie Fisher)	5' 1 "
Bette Midler	5' 1 "
Dudley Moore	5' 2 "
Paul Simon (of Simon & Garfunkel)	5' 2 "
Honore de Balzac	5' 2 "
Sally Field	5' 2 "
Jemmy Button	5' 2 "
Margaret Mead	5' 2 "
R. Buckminster "Bucky" Fuller	5' 2 "
Yuri Gagarin the astronaut	5' 2 "
William Walker	5' 2 "
<a href="#">Horatio Alger, Jr.</a>	5' 2 "
length of older military musket	5' 2 "
the artist formerly known as Prince	5' 2 1/2 "
typical female of Thoreau's period	5' 2 1/2 "
Francis of Assisi	5' 3 "
Voltaire	5' 3 "
Mohandas Gandhi	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Kahlil Gibran	5' 3 "
Friend Daniel Ricketson	5' 3 "
The Reverend <a href="#">Gilbert White</a>	5' 3 "
Nikita Khrushchev	5' 3 "
Sammy Davis, Jr.	5' 3 "
Truman Capote	5' 3 "
Kim Jong Il (North Korea)	5' 3 "
Stephen A. "Little Giant" Douglas	5' 4 "
Francisco Franco	5' 4 "
President <a href="#">James Madison</a>	5' 4 "



<a href="#">Iosef Vissarionovich Dzugashvili "Stalin"</a>	5' 4 "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 "
Pablo Picasso	5' 4 "
Truman Capote	5' 4 "
Queen Elizabeth	5' 4 "
<a href="#">Ludwig van Beethoven</a>	5' 4 "
Typical Homo Erectus	5' 4 "
typical Neanderthal adult male	5' 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Alan Ladd	5' 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">comte de Buffon</a>	5' 5 " (-)
<a href="#">Captain Nathaniel Gordon</a>	5' 5 "
Charles Manson	5' 5 "
Audie Murphy	5' 5 "
Harry Houdini	5' 5 "
Hung Hsiu-ch'üan 洪秀全	5' 5 "
Marilyn Monroe	5' 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
T.E. Lawrence "of Arabia"	5' 5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
average runaway male American slave	5' 5-6 "
Charles Dickens	5' 6? "
<a href="#">President Benjamin Harrison</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">President Martin Van Buren</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">James Smithson</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">Louisa May Alcott</a>	5' 6 "
<a href="#">Johann Wolfgang von Goethe</a>	5' 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Napoleon Bonaparte</a>	5' 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Emily Brontë	5' 6-7 "
<a href="#">Henry Wadsworth Longfellow</a>	5' ? "
average height, seaman of 1812	5' 6.85 "
Oliver Reed Smoot, Jr.	5' 7 "
minimum height, British soldier	5' 7 "
<a href="#">President John Adams</a>	5' 7 "
<a href="#">President John Quincy Adams</a>	5' 7 "
<a href="#">President William McKinley</a>	5' 7 "
<a href="#">"Charley" Parkhurst (a female)</a>	5' 7 "
<a href="#">Ulysses S. Grant</a>	5' 7 "
<a href="#">Henry Thoreau</a>	5' 7 "
the average male of Thoreau's period	5' 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Edgar Allan Poe</a>	5' 8 "
President Ulysses S. Grant	5' 8 "
President William H. Harrison	5' 8 "
President James Polk	5' 8 "
President Zachary Taylor	5' 8 "





average height, soldier of 1812	5' 8.35"
President Rutherford B. Hayes	5' 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President Millard Fillmore	5' 9"
<a href="#">President Harry S. Truman</a>	5' 9"
President Jimmy Carter	5' 9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Herman Melville</a>	5' 9 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> "
Calvin Coolidge	5' 10"
Andrew Johnson	5' 10"
Theodore Roosevelt	5' 10"
Thomas Paine	5' 10"
Franklin Pierce	5' 10"
<a href="#">Abby May Alcott</a>	5' 10"
Reverend <a href="#">Henry C. Wright</a>	5' 10"
<a href="#">Nathaniel Hawthorne</a>	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
Louis "Deerfoot" Bennett	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Friend John Greenleaf Whittier</a>	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
President Dwight D. Eisenhower	5' 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Sojourner Truth</a>	5' 11"
President Grover Cleveland	5' 11"
President Herbert Hoover	5' 11"
President Woodrow Wilson	5' 11"
President Jefferson Davis	5' 11"
President Richard M. Nixon	5' 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> "
<a href="#">Robert Voorhis the hermit of Rhode Island</a>	< 6'
<a href="#">Frederick Douglass</a>	6' (-)
Anthony Burns	6' 0"
<a href="#">Waldo Emerson</a>	6' 0"
<a href="#">Joseph Smith, Jr.</a>	6' 0"
David Walker	6' 0"
Sarah F. Wakefield	6' 0"
Thomas Wentworth Higginson	6' 0"
President James Buchanan	6' 0"
President Gerald R. Ford	6' 0"
President James Garfield	6' 0"
President Warren Harding	6' 0"
President John F. Kennedy	6' 0"
President James Monroe	6' 0"
President William H. Taft	6' 0"
President John Tyler	6' 0"
John Brown	6' 0 (+)"



President Andrew Jackson	6' 1"
<a href="#">Alfred Russel Wallace</a>	6' 1"
President Ronald Reagan	6' 1"
Venture Smith	6' 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
<a href="#">John Camel Heenan</a>	6' 2"
Crispus Attucks	6' 2"
President Chester A. Arthur	6' 2"
President George Bush, Senior	6' 2"
<a href="#">President Franklin D. Roosevelt</a>	6' 2"
President George Washington	6' 2"
Gabriel Prosser	6' 2"
Dangerfield Newby	6' 2"
Charles Augustus Lindbergh	6' 2"
President Bill Clinton	6' 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
President <a href="#">Thomas Jefferson</a>	6' 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
President Lyndon B. Johnson	6' 3"
Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr.	6' 3"
Richard "King Dick" Seaver	6' 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ "
President Abraham Lincoln	6' 4"
Marion Morrison (AKA John Wayne)	6' 4"
Elisha Reynolds Potter, Senior	6' 4"
Thomas Cholmondeley	6' 4" (?)
<a href="#">Franklin Benjamin Sanborn</a>	6' 5"
Peter the Great of Russia	6' 7"
<a href="#">Giovanni Battista Belzoni</a>	6' 7"
<a href="#">Thomas Jefferson</a> (the statue)	7' 6"
Jefferson Davis (the statue)	7' 7"
Martin Van Buren Bates	7' 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
<a href="#">M. Bihin, a Belgian exhibited in Boston in 1840</a>	8'
Anna Haining Swan	8' 1"



→ September 30, Wednesday: The Reverend [Waldo Emerson](#) wedded his teenage bride [Ellen Louisa Tucker](#).

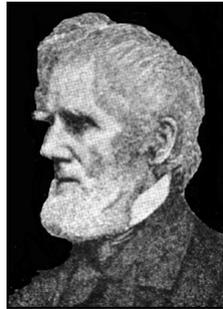


The couple would reside at Mrs. Keating's boardinghouse on Chardon Street in [Boston](#).

**FALL 1829**

→ Fall: A deal was cut whereby Preceptor [Phineas Allen](#) was to board at the boarding house of the Thoreaus in [Concord](#) and [John Thoreau, Jr.](#) and [David Henry Thoreau](#) were to attend his [Concord Academy](#), a private college-preparatory alternative to the public school system, to study [Virgil](#), Sallust, Caesar, [Euripides](#), [Homer](#), Xenophon, [Voltaire](#), Molière, and Racine in the original languages.

→ Fall: [William Lloyd Garrison](#) attacked a Newburyport slave trader by the name of Francis Todd, for transporting about 80 slaves from Baltimore to New Orleans. He declared in print that such a man should be placed in solitary confinement for life, and so he was sued for libel, by the [State of Maryland](#) on behalf of Mr. Todd, and his sentence was a fine of \$100.<sup>00</sup> which he was unable to pay, and so he was thrown into prison and, his 4th failure as a newspaper editor, the newspaper ceased publication. However, the warden of the prison allowed the former editor to have pencil and paper and to have visitors, so he used the last of his business's funds to have published a tract titled "A Brief Sketch of the Trial of William Lloyd Garrison." After 49 days of incarceration Arthur Tappan paid his fine, he was freed, and he went on the lecture circuit with an



immediatist anti-colonization approach to the elimination of slavery. While lecturing in Philadelphia he stayed in the home of [Friends James](#) and [Lucretia Mott](#).



OCTOBER

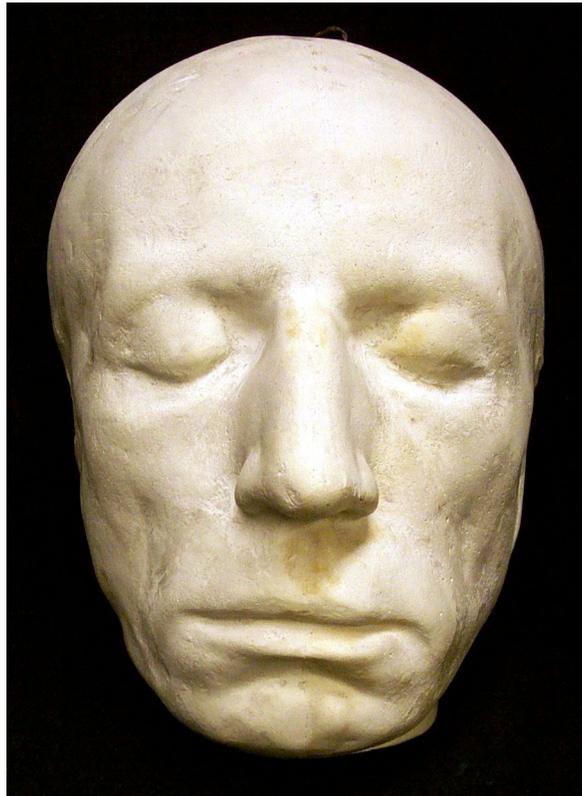
→ October: The [Cumberland-Oxford Canal Company](#) borrowed yet another \$15,000 from Maine's [Canal Bank](#).  
Bethel, Connecticut seamstress Charity "Chairy" Hallett traveled to New-York.

→ October: By this point Preceptor Phineas Allen had organized the Concord Academy Debating Society.

Luke Fiske and John P. Robinson spoke at the [Concord](#) annual agricultural exhibition. Exhibitors received prizes totaling \$521.

→ October: [Walter Savage Landor](#)'s mother died and his cousin Walter Landor of Rugeley took over the management of the family estate in Wales. [Walter](#) would for the next few years be happy at Villa Gherardesca in [Fiesole](#), writing books, playing with his children, planting his gardens, listening to his nightingales. He would have visitors such as [Henry Crabb Robinson](#), but most notably in this year he was visited by Sophia Jane Swift (his "Ianthé") —who had become a widow.

→ October: Francis Jeffrey reviewed [Mrs. Felicia Hemans](#) in the [Edinburgh Review](#), arguing that she was some sort of female [William Wordsworth](#).



(not a deathmask, this was a "lifemask" of Wordsworth)

→ October 1, Thursday: Wilhelm Hensel and Fanny Mendelssohn signed a wedding contract in Berlin with her parents. Fanny's share of the family fortune was judged to be 19,000 thalers. Her father Abraham agreed to add a yearly stipend of 1,500 thalers.

→ October 2, Friday: At a wedding-eve celebration in Berlin, it was noted that the organ piece to be played tomorrow as a postlude can not be found. The groom, Wilhelm Hensel, suggests that the bride, Fanny Mendelssohn compose a replacement. She does, finishing after midnight.

A problematic [Rhode Island](#) street minister was identified in the [Providence Literary Subaltern](#) as one "Phileo," a "wandering vagabond." His strict Sabbatarian advices were causing local females to refuse to do any work at all in their family homes, of a Sunday.



1829

1829

 October 3, 4PM Saturday: Fanny Mendelssohn got married with the Prussian court painter Wilhelm Hensel in Berlin. She had written her own music, an organ processional in F, for the occasion.

 October 4, Sunday: Mass in Eb D.950 for solo voices, chorus, and orchestra by Franz Schubert was performed for the initial time, in the Church of the Holy Trinity at Alsergrund, Vienna.

Having secured 4 concert dates in Leipzig for [Nicolò Paganini](#), Friedrich Wieck reintroduced himself to the master in his Leipzig hotel, bringing along his daughter Clara, who played him a Polonaise, of her own composition, that garnered her a compliment.

 October 5, Monday: Chester A. Arthur was born.

[Fanny Kemble](#) made her 1st appearance on the stage when she appeared as Juliet in her father's production of "Romeo and Juliet." [London's](#) Covent Garden Theatre was £13,000 in debt when she started her career but she proved so popular than within a short period it was back in the black. Fanny soon had several elderly admirers including Sidney Smith, Thomas Macaulay, and George Stephenson, who would invite her to the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester Railway.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 5th of 10th M 1829 Since the last date we have enjoyed the company with us, at the Institution, of our dear son J S Gould, which has been very pleasant to us both to see him as a steady hopeful Youth, having been during his absence from us preserved in plainness of Dress & address & I trust in good measure from the contaminating influence of the spirit of the World & I think has deepened in the best sense. – This Afternoon he & his Mother have gone to [Newport](#) on his way home to Hudson where we expect he will remain for some time to come –& perhaps as long as he or we may live but we are thankful deeply so, that he is doing so well, & desire not to repine at the loss of his company tho' we feel it sensibly & keenly*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 6, Tuesday: A locomotive competition was held at Rainhill in England before 10,000 people. Each competing locomotive had to haul a load of three times its own weight at a speed of at least 10 mph. The locomotives had to run twenty times up and down the track at Rainhill which made the distance roughly equivalent to a return trip between Liverpool and Manchester. Afraid that heavy locomotives would break the rails, only machines that weighed less than six tons could be allowed to take part in the competition. Of the 10 locomotives originally entered for the Rainhill Trials only 5 actually turned up and 2 of these had to withdraw with mechanical problems. The *Sans Pareil* and the *Novelty* did well but it was the *Rocket*, produced by George Stevenson and his son Robert for the [London/Manchester](#) Railway, that was judged to be the best, averaging 22 kilometers per hour over 100 kilometers.<sup>60</sup>

In the Athenaeum of [Baltimore](#), a [temperance](#) society was formed.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 6 of 10 M 1829 / Have reflected much today on our visit from our dear & very much beloved son. – I have felt my heart to glow with gratitude, that he seems to be so far preserved in the Truth – on conversing with him I have the satisfaction to*

60. You can inspect the *Rocket* in the South Kensington Science Museum.

*find him very much established in Christian faith & attached to the principles & testimonies of Friends. - is plain in his dress & address & very much in all respects just what I could wish him to be. - the gratitude I feel at this is quite out of my power to express. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



October 7, Wednesday, and October 17, Saturday,: The 22-year-old [Sam Patch](#) had traded the name “The Jersey Leaper” for “The Yankee Leaper.” He was traveling with a pet bear cub on a chain and a pet fox on a rope. It was more fun than working in a [Pawtucket, Rhode Island](#) factory! This first of the [Niagara Falls](#)’s many daredevils planned to make his drop from a platform at the top of a 125-foot ladder chained to the cliff wall opposite the Cave of the Winds, below Goat Island — not into the Bridal Veil Falls itself but into the swirling aerated waters of the Niagara below it.<sup>61</sup> There was a reason why this event was taking place in October. These fall festivals at the Falls were designed by the hotelkeepers and saloonkeepers to attract local yokels and farmers and thus extend their operating season after the crowds of fashionable touristy swells had departed. A couple of years before, 10,000 to 50,000 had witnessed a shipfull of animals go over the Horseshoe Falls to their deaths. The drop into the waters below Table Rock would pay Sam Patch \$75. To get to his platform, he needed to go out to the Table Rock and then descend the Biddle Stairs for 80 feet. His platform was constructed from the scaffolding that had recently been utilized during the erection of the Biddle Stairs, and leaned out about 40 feet from the cliff face. The platform was 120 feet above the surface of the river below the falls. On the platform with him was a US flag. He would stand on the platform for ten minutes or so before kissing the flag and taking his plunge. The platform would vibrate as he leaped, and he would seem to be having difficulty maintaining his balance. He would enter the water with one knee bent. Would the assembled audience get what they had hoped they would get, that is, would they witness a death? Despite the fact that Patch would not die

61. There were a number of such crowd-pleasing events. For instance, the schooner *Superior* was sent over the falls, only to hang up unspectacularly on the rocks near Goat Island. The locals were in the habit of setting off black powder charges to blast sections of the cliff face into the gorge. At one point there was a plan to blast away a quarter of Table Rock, for the sheer spectacle of it, although local authorities interfered because they feared the course of the river would be changed so much that the Welland Canal would be drained.

a reasonably good time would be had by all, and we may hope that the local prostitutes were able to secure an adequate business. He was delayed a day in his arrival, and then on the day he made his jump, bad weather limited the size of the crowd. Scheduled to perform his act of daring at noon, he was delayed because a chain broke and the top part of his ladder fell. At 4PM he dropped from the 98-foot mark of the ladder, accomplishing a 120-foot plunge. A boat was circling his entry point — but he did not appear. Finally the crowd spotted him pulling himself onto the rocks of the shore. He announced that he would make the jump again, and on Saturday the 17th a crowd of 10,000 would gather to witness him accomplish this, dropping this time a few feet farther.

He was making himself into the “Evel Knievel” of the 19th Century.



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 7 of 10 M / Our frd Rowland Greene attended our Meeting at the Institution & had good service among us.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



October 8, Thursday: In a letter to the New-York Commercial Advertiser:

The jumping of the illustrious Mr. Samuel Patch of New Jersey.

(This was followed by an account of [Sam Patch](#)'s Niagara jump.)

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 8 of 10 M / I attended Meeting in Providence Our frd Wm Almy was largely engaged in testimony his opening was "Spare thy people Oh Lord & give not thy heritage to reproach & the heathen to rule over us." it was a deep searching testimony & one in which I fully united. — In the eveng recd at letter from My H at Newport informing me that she & John were pleasantly with our friends there & that John expected to leave for NYork this Day*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 9, Friday: At a meeting of the new [Concord Academy](#) Debating Society that had recently been organized by Preceptor [Phineas Allen](#), [David Henry Thoreau](#) debated Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar on the topic “Does it require more talents to make a good writer than a good extemporaneous speaker?” Our David took the affirmative position and would be judged to have lost the contest.<sup>62</sup>

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 9th of 10 M 1829 / In the Steam boat B Franklin My H returned from [Newport](#) I went with our Institute Chaise to the Boat & found her well & brought her home - She gave a pleasnt account of her visit with John to our friends there & that he according to calculation Sailed yesterday for NYork & expects to be in Hudson on 2nd day [Monday] next. - - Our visit from John has been a truly comofting one, for which I desire to cherish a grateful sense & pray that he may continue to be presebrved from evil, as I trust he has in good measure been. - This eveng we had the company of several & among them Our friends Jonathon Dennis & [Moses Brown](#), the latter was remarkably pleasant & interesting in conversation. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 10, Saturday: Maria Anna (Nannerl) [Mozart](#) died at the age of 78.

 October 12, Monday: After 4 successful concerts in 10 days, [Nicolò Paganini](#) left Leipzig for Halle.

 October 14, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 14 of 10 M / I was very unwell last night & thro' this forenoon which prevented my attending Meeting - Anne A Jenkins was there & preached sweetly as I was informed by those I esteem good judges - This Afternoon We had a Meeting of the sub committee to consider of Benj B Hussey preposition to leave the School on account of Ill health which was acceded to & he expects to leave us next 1st day [Sunday] to spend the Winter at Savannah in Georgia- At the same time [Moses Brown](#) & myself were directed to write to Isaiah Jones inviting him to return & take charge of the School. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

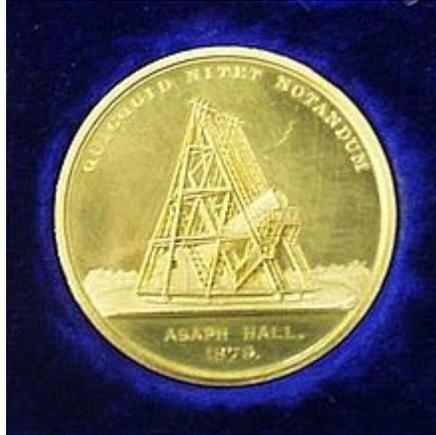
62. According to Dorothy Nyran’s “The [Concord](#) Academy Debating Society” in the [Massachusetts Review](#) 4 (1962): 83.

1829

1829



October 15, Thursday: Asaph Hall, who would discover the moons of Mars (Phobos and Deimos), was born.



In about this timeframe, Fanny Wright and William S. Phiquepal were setting out from New-York on a combination lecture tour and mission to free the [slaves](#) of Nashoba (when they attained New Orleans they would debark with these blacks, toward freedom in Haiti).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 15 of 10 M / Tho' quite unwell I attended Meeting in  
Town which was silent & an uncommonly solid favoured time to me.  
- I was thankful for this renew'd extension of Divine regard  
& hope it may be continued. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

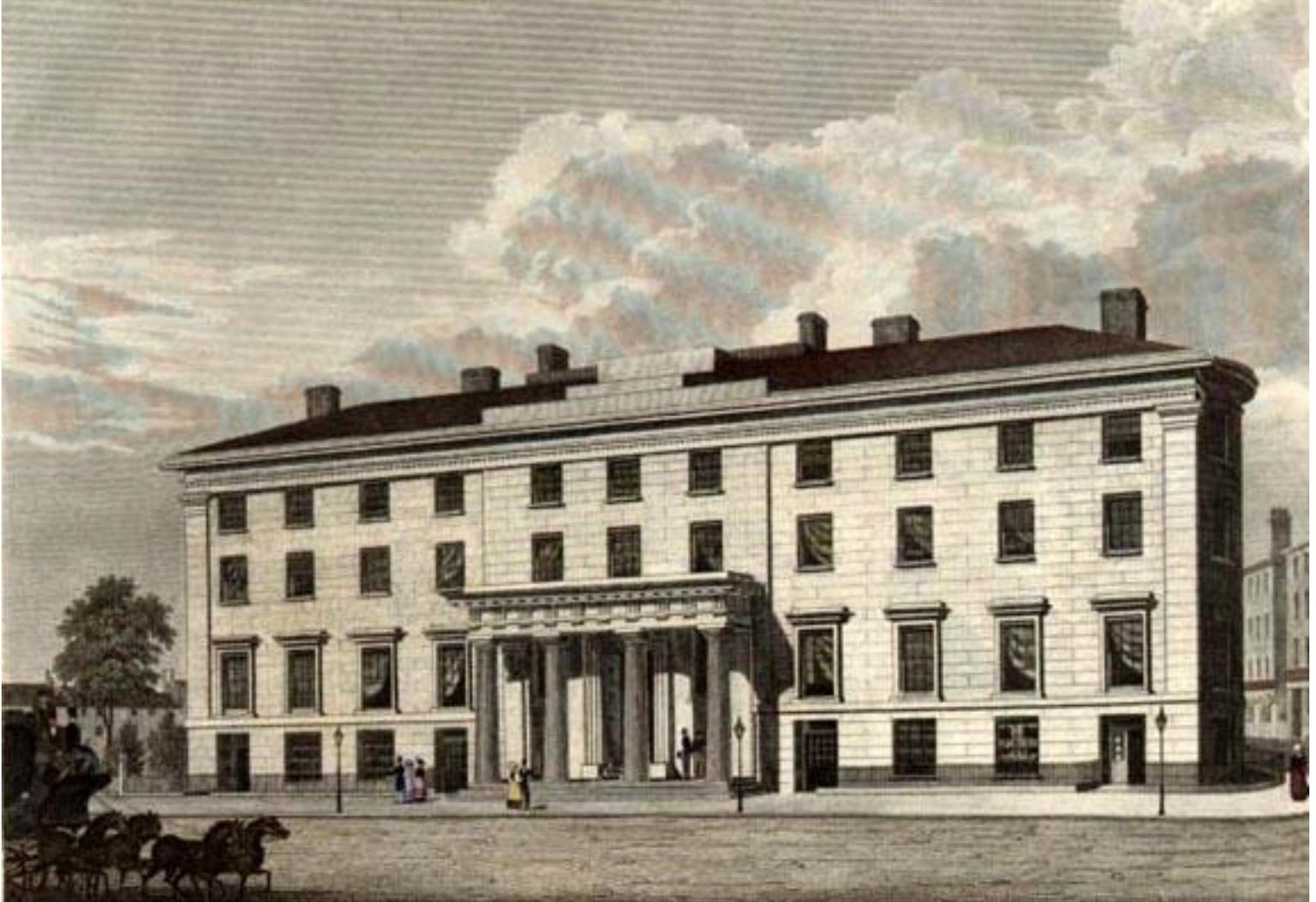
1829

1829



October 16, Friday: At the formal request of the Mexican government, the US recalled its minister Joel R. Poinsett.

Gala opening of the Tremont House in [Boston](#), with 170 guest rooms, all of them **private**, all of them with **locks on the doors**. In the hotel's formal dining room, one was expected to wield an European 4-tined fork rather than the usual American fork with two tines. There was a "lobby" arrangement whereby for the first time at an American hostelry, it was unnecessary for overnight guests to enter and register by way of a barroom. There was an "electro-magnetic enunciator" in each room, by which a guest might press one button to have a glass of water sent up to one's private room, or the other button to summon the bellboy.



In addition, situated of course in this edifice's basement, there were 8 bathing rooms accompanied by 8 "water closets" containing indoor toilet facilities (servicing all 170 aboveground guest rooms).<sup>63</sup>



October 17, Saturday morning: Coming down from Buffalo, [New York](#) aboard the steamboat *Niagara*, [Sam Patch](#) leaped 50 feet from the foreyard arm into the river.

63. This structure would be demolished in 1895.

1829

1829



October  
17th.



## SAM PATCH.

*To the Ladies and Gentlemen of Western New York, and of Upper Canada.*

**A**LL I have to say is, that I arrived at the Falls too late to give you a specimen of my Jumping Qualities, on the 6th inst.; but on Wednesday, I thought I would venture a small Leap, which I accordingly made, of Eighty Feet, merely to convince those that remained to see me, with what safety and ease I could descend, and that I was the **TRUE SAM PATCH**, and to show that some things could be done as well as others; which was denied before I made the Jump.

Having been thus disappointed, the owners of Goat Island have generously granted me the use of it for nothing; so that I may have a chance, from an equally generous public, to obtain some remuneration for my long journey hither, as well as affording me an opportunity of supporting the reputation I have gained, by Aero-Nautical Feats, never before attempted, either in the Old or New World.

I shall Ladies and Gentlemen, on Saturday next, Oct. 17th, precisely at 3 o'clock, P. M. LEAP at the FALLS of NIAGARA, from a height of 120 to 130 feet, (being 40 to 50 feet higher than I leapt before,) into the eddy below. On my way down from Buffalo, on the morning of that day, in the Steamboat Niagara, I shall, for the amusement of the Ladies, doff my coat and spring from the mast head into the Niagara River.

SAM PATCH.

Buffalo, Oct. 12, 1829.

Of Passaic Falls, New-Jersey.

 October 17, Saturday: The US government designated Anthony Butler to negotiate with Mejjico for control over its department of Tejas.

The [Chesapeake and Delaware Canal](#), a 14-mile canal connection between Chesapeake Bay and the Delaware River, was opened as water was turned into the “deep cut.” The costs of this construction had been shared by private interests, by the federal government, and by the governments of the affected states.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 17 of 10 M / It has been a buisy day in helping to fit B B Hussey for his Voyage South, which in addition to our other cares in the Institution with a visit from our friend [Moses Brown](#) who came to accompany our friend Sarah Tucker & her companions Rhoda Howland & Thos Wilbour. - They expecty top attend our Meeting tomorrow. - & Sarah has a prospect of visiting this & part or all of [Smithfield](#) Quarters. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 18, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 18th of 10 M / Morning Meeting Silent - In the Afternoon Sarah Tucker attended & was lively & pertinent in testimony & also Supplication.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 19, Monday: The Reverend Charles Grandison Finney arrived in New York where he would preach temporarily, helping build up a “Union Church” (they would worship in a rented church on Venderwater Street until able to purchase a former Universalist edifice at the corner of Marion Street and Prince Street).

 October 20, Tuesday: [Robert Schumann](#) arrived back in Heidelberg after a tour of Switzerland and northern Italy.

 October 21, Wednesday: [Sam Houston](#) was made a Cherokee citizen, by admission letter issued at Tahlontuskee in the Indian Territory.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 22 [sic] of 10 M / Our Meeting was silent & rather a low time with me. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 22, Thursday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 22nd of 10th M 1829 / Today was Preparative Meeting & also the Select Meeting in [Providence](#) - In the first Wm Almy was engaged in a very lively & well adapted testimony - & the last Meetings were solid & good. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829



October 24, Saturday: Giuseppe Verdi applied for the position of organist at Soragna, Parma (he would not be hired).

The Mirror of Literature, Amusement, and Instruction Volume 14, No. 395, Saturday, October 24, 1829 / No. 396, Saturday, October 31, 1829. PRICE 2d per issue:

### **The Contemporary Traveller.**

\* \* \* \* \*

#### **NOTES OF A TOUR IN THE ISLAND OF JERSEY.**

*By Alexander Sutherland, Esq.*

*Member of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh.*

We lost sight of the Needles at sunset. There was little wind; but a heavy weltering sea throughout the night. Nevertheless, our bark drove merrily on her way, and at day-break the French coast, near Cape de la Hogue, was dimly visible through the haze of morning. At dawn the breeze died away; and as the tide set strongly against us, it was found necessary to let go an anchor, in order to prevent the current from carrying us out of our course. The surface of the ocean, though furrowed by the long deep swell peculiar to seas of vast extent, looked as if oil had been poured upon it. The vessel pitched prodigiously too; but neither foam-bubbles nor spray ruffled the glassy expanse. Wave after wave swept by in majesty, smooth and shining like mountains of molten crystal; and though the ocean was agitated to its profoundest depths, its convulsed bosom had a character of sublime serenity, which neither pen nor pencil could properly describe.

The night-dew had been remarkably heavy, and when the sun burst through the thick array of clouds that impended over the French coast, the cordage and sails discharged a sparkling shower of large pellucid drops. In the course of the forenoon, a small bird of the linnet tribe perched on the rigging in a state of exhaustion, and allowed itself to be caught. It was thoughtlessly encaged in the crystal lamp that lighted the cabin, where it either chafed itself to death, or died from the intense heat of the noon-day sun, which shone almost vertically on its prison. At the time this bird came on board, we were at least ten miles northward of the island of Alderney, the nearest land.

At one P.M. tide and wind favouring, we weighed anchor, and stood away for the Race of Alderney, which separates that island from Cape de la Hogue. In the Race the tide ran with a strength and rapidity scarcely paralleled on the coasts of Britain. The famous gulf of Coryvreckan in the Hebridean Sea, and some parts of the Pentland Firth, are perhaps the only places where the currents are equally irresistible. To the latter strait, indeed, the Alderney Race bears a great resemblance; and an Orkney man unexpectedly entering it, would be in danger of mistaking Alderney for Stroma, and Cape de la Hogue for Dunnet Head. In stormy weather the passage of the Race is esteemed by mariners an undertaking of some peril – a fact we felt no disposition to gainsay; for though the day was serene, and the swell from the westward completely broken by the intervention of the island, the conflict of counter-currents was tremendous. At some places



the water appeared in a state of fierce ebullition, leaping and foaming as if convulsed by the action of submarine fires; at others it formed powerful eddies, which rendered the helm almost of no avail in the guidance of the vessel.

We steered as near to Alderney, or Aurigni as it is frequently called, as prudence warranted. It is a high, rugged, bare-looking island, encompassed by perilous reefs, but supporting a pretty numerous population. The only arborescent plants discernible from the deck of our vessel, were clumps of brushwood. The grain on the cultivated spots was uncut, and several wind-mills on the higher grounds, indicated the means by which the islanders, who have very little intercourse with the rest of the world, reduce their wheat into flour. The southern side of the island is precipitous, and its eastern cape terminates in a fantastic rock called the Cloak, which our captain consulted as a landmark in steering through the Race. There is only one village in Alderney – a paltry place, named St. Anne, or in common parlance La Ville; and there a detachment of troops is generally stationed. Small vessels only can enter the harbour, which is shelterless, and rendered difficult of access by a sunken reef. At sunset Alderney was far astern, and three of its sister islands, Sark, Herm, and Jethau, were in view ahead.

It was impossible to behold, without a portion of romantic enthusiasm, the dazzling radiance of the orb of day, as it went down in splendour beyond the gleaming waves. A thousand affecting emotions are liable to be excited by the prospect of that mighty sea whose farther boundaries lie in another hemisphere – whose waters have witnessed the noblest feats of maritime enterprise, and the fiercest conflicts of hostile fleets. Where shall we find the man to whom science is dear, who dreams not of Columbus, when he first feels himself rocked by the majestic billows of the Atlantic – who regards not the golden line of light, which the setting sun casts over the waste of waters, as a type of the intellectual illumination experienced by the ocean pilgrim, when he first steered his bark into its solitudes? Who can survey, even the hither strand of that vast sea, without reflecting that the waves that break at his feet have laved the palm-fringed shores of America; and that the bones of millions – the pride, and pomp, and treasure of nations – repose in the same capacious tomb?

Anxious to be a spectator of the perils that beset navigation among these islands, I repaired to the deck before day-break, at which time, according to our captain's calculation, we were likely to double the Corbiere – a well-known promontory on the western side of Jersey – which requires to be weathered with great circumspection. Jersey was already visible on our larboard bow – a lofty precipitous coast. Wind and tide were in our favour, and we swept smoothly and rapidly round the cape; but the jagged summits of the reefs that environ it, and the impetuosity of the currents, bore incontestable evidence to the verity of the tales of misfortune which our captain associated with its name. The rock which bears the appellation of the Corbiere, is close in shore, and so grotesque in form, as to be readily singled out from the adjacent cliffs. A reef, visible only at low water, shoots from it a considerable distance into the sea, and another ledge of the same aspect, lies still farther seaward; consequently the course of a careful pilot, is to hold



his way free through the channel between them. If a lands-\*man may be permitted to make an observation on a nautical point, I would say that our steersman kept the peak of the Corbiere exactly on a level with the adjacent precipices, till we were directly abreast of the headland, and then stood abruptly in-shore till within a few fathoms of the cliffs, under the shadow of which he afterwards held a steady course till we opened the bay of St. Aubin.

The fantastic and inconstant outline of the Corbiere, as we were hurried swiftly past it, was a subject of surprise and admiration. When first seen through the haze of morning, it resembled a huge elephant supporting an embattled tower; a little after, it assumed the similitude of a gigantic warrior in a recumbent posture, armed *cap-a-pie*; anon, this apparition vanished, and in its stead rose a fortalice in miniature, with pigmy sentinels stationed on its ramparts. The precipices between the Corbiere and the bay of St. Aubin, are no less worthy of notice than that promontory. They slope down to the water-edge in enormous protuberances, resembling billows of frozen lava, intersected by wide sinuous rifts, and present a most interesting field for geological research.

The bay of St. Aubin is embraced by a crescent of smiling eminences thickly sprinkled with villas and orchards. St. Helier crouches at the base of a lofty rock that forms the eastern cape: the village of St. Aubin is similarly placed near Noirmont Point, the westward promontory, and between the two, stretches a sandy shelving beach, studded with martello towers. The centre of the bay is occupied by Elizabeth Castle – a fortress erected on a lofty insulated rock, the jagged pinnacles of which shoot up in grotesque array round the battlements. The harbour is artificial, but capacious and safe, and so completely commanded by the castle, as to be nearly inaccessible to an enemy. The jetties and quays, which had only been recently constructed, are of great extent and superior masonry. The majority of the vessels in port were colliers from England; but summer is not the season to look for crowded harbours. The merchants of St. Helier engage deeply in the Newfoundland fishery, and are otherwise distinguished for maritime enterprise; consequently there is no reason to infer that the vast sum of money which must of necessity have been expended in the improvement of the harbour, has been unprofitably sunk. During the late war the islanders rapidly increased in opulence, as the island was filled with troops and emigrants, who greatly enhanced the value of home produce; but the cessation of hostilities restored matters to their natural order, and the Jersey men bewail the return of peace and plenty with as much sincerity as any half-pay officer that ever doffed his martial appurtenances.

St. Helier may contain about 7,000 inhabitants. Internally it differs little from the majority of small sea-ports in England, save it may be in the predominance of foreign names on the signboards, and the groups of French marketwomen, distinguished by their fantastic head-gear, who perambulate the streets. The only place worthy of a visit is the market, which, for orderly arrangement, and plenteous supply, is scarcely excelled in any quarter of the world. It was occupied chiefly by Norman women, who repair here regularly once a-week from Granville to dispose



of their fowls, fish, eggs, fruit, and vegetables. Most of them were seated at their stalls, and industriously plying their needles, when not occupied in serving customers. They had a mighty demure look, and never condescended to solicit any person to deal with them – a mode of behaviour which the butchers, fishmongers, fruiterers, and greengrocers, of Great Britain would do well to imitate. The generality were hard-featured; and their grotesque head-dresses, parti-coloured kerchiefs, and short clumsily-plaited petticoats, gave them a grotesque, antiquated air, altogether irreconcilable to an Englishman's taste. They were, however, wonderfully clean, and civil and honourable in their traffic, compared with the filthy, ribald, over-reaching hucksters who infest our markets; and it was gratifying to hear that the Jersey people encouraged their visits, and treated them with hospitality and respect.

The rock on which Elizabeth Castle is perched, is nearly a mile in circuit, and accessible on foot at low water by means of a mole, formed of loose stones and rubbish, absurdly termed "the Bridge," which connects it with the mainland. In times of war with France, this fortress was a post of great importance, and strongly garrisoned; but in these piping days of peace, I found only one sentinel pacing his "lonely round" on the ramparts. The barracks were desolate –the cannon dismounted –and grass sufficient to have grazed a whole herd, had sprung up in the courts, and among the pyramids of shot and shells piled up at the embrasures. The gate stood open, inviting all who listed to enter, and native or foreigner might institute what scrutiny he pleased without interruption.

The hermitage of St. Elericus, the patron saint of Jersey, a holy man who suffered martyrdom at the time the pagan Normans invaded the island, is said to have occupied an isolated peak, quite detached from the fortifications, which commands a noble seaward view of the bay. A small arched building of rude masonry, having the semblance of a watch-tower, covers a sort of crypt excavated in the rock, into which, by dint of perseverance, a man might introduce himself; and this, if we are to credit tradition, is the cave and bed of the ascetic. Here, like the inspired seer of Patmos, he could congratulate himself on having shaken off communion with mankind. Cliffs shattered by the warfare of the elements –a restless and irresistible sea, intersected by perilous reefs –and the blue firmament –were the only visible objects to distract the solemn contemplations of his soul.

An abbey, dedicated to St. Elericus, once occupied the site of Elizabeth Castle. The fortress was founded on the ruins of this edifice in 1551, in the reign of Edward VI., and according to tradition, all the bells in the island, with the reservation of one to each church, were seized by authority, and ordered to be sold, to defray in part the expense of its erection. The confiscated metal was shipped for St. Malo, where it was expected to bring a high price, but the vessel foundered in leaving the harbour, to the triumph of all good Catholics, who regarded the disaster as a special manifestation of divine wrath at the sacrilegious spoliation.

The works of Fort Regent occupy the precipitous hill that overhangs the harbour, and completely command Elizabeth Castle, and indeed the whole bay. They are of great strength, and immense masses of rock have been blown away from the cliff in order to



render it impregnable. The barracks are bomb-proof, and scooped in the ramparts; and the parade ground, which in shape exactly resembles a coffin, forms the nucleus of the fortifications. This fortress had been completed since the peace, and we found the 12th regiment of the line garrisoning it; but little of the pomp and circumstance of warlike preparation was visible on its ramparts. The prospect seaward is magnificent, and includes a vast labyrinth of rocks called the Violet Bank, which fringes the south-eastern corner of the island. One glimpse of this submarine garden is sufficient to satisfy the most apprehensive patriot, that Jersey is in a great measure independent of "towers along the steep."

At St. Helier a stranger may, without any great stretch of imagination, fancy himself in England; but no sooner does he penetrate into the country, than such self-deception becomes impossible. The roads, even the best of them, are mere paths, narrow, deep sunk between enormous dikes, and so fenced by hedges and trees, as to be almost impervious to the light of day. The fields, of which it is scarce possible to obtain a glimpse from these "covered ways," are paltry paddocks, rarely exceeding two or three acres. Hedges and orchards render the face of the country like a forest, and nearly as much ground is occupied by lanes and fences as is under the plough.

A view of the western side of Jersey, is calculated to impress a stranger with an idea that it is a barren, unproductive island; but no supposition could be more erroneous, as, in fact, a great proportion of it may be described as orchard. The extent of ground planted, with fruit trees—apple, pear, and plumb is prodigious; and consequently cider—and very excellent cider too—is one of the staple products of the country, and a favourite beverage among the natives. At the Union Hotel, St. Helier, boarders were allowed to quaff as much as they had a liking for, without being subjected to any additional charge.

About three miles inland from St. Helier, is a singular structure named Prince's Tower, erected on an artificial mound or tumulus, and embowered in a grove of fine trees. The extensive prospect it commanded, and the indubitable antiquity of the masonry, induced me to apply for permission to ascend it; and I was rewarded with a bird's eye view of nearly the whole island, and a vast sweep of the French coast extending almost from Cape de la Hogue to Avranches. An Englishman had lately taken up his abode in the tower, which, with the adjacent pleasure ground, he rented at forty pounds a-year. His object was to render it a place of resort to the inhabitants of St. Helier, and his advertisements promised that the "delightful emotions excited by its unrivalled scenery, and the harmonious chat of the feathered tribe, should not be counteracted by the comfortless sensations of hunger, thirst, and weariness." The interior of the tower was neatly and appropriately fitted up. One apartment was designated the chapel; and in the highest room were several telescopes, mounted so as to traverse to any point of the compass, for the gratification of visitors.

But it is the traditionary history of Prince's Tower that renders it interesting in the eyes of the islanders. In former times it was known by the name of La Hogue-Bye, and the following legend, quoted from *Le Livre noir de Coutances*, gives the origin



of its celebrity:— In remote times, a moor or fen in this part of Jersey, was the retreat of a monstrous serpent or dragon, which spread terror and devastation throughout the island. At length a valorous Norman, the Seigneur de Hambye, undertook to attempt its destruction, which, after a terrible conflict, he accomplished. He was accompanied in this adventure by a vassal of whose fidelity he had no suspicion, but who, seeing his lord overcome by fatigue, after having vanquished the reptile, suddenly bethought himself of monopolizing the glory of the action. Instigated by this foul ambition, he assassinated his lord, and, returning to Normandy, promulgated a fictitious narrative of the encounter; and, to further his iniquitous views, presented a forged letter, which he said had been written by De Hambye to his widow, just before his death, enjoining her to reward his faithful servant, by accepting him as her second husband. Reverence for the last injunction of her deceased lord, induced the lady to obey, and she was united to his murderer. But the exultation of the homicidal slave was of short duration. His sleep was disturbed by horrid dreams; and at length, in one of his nightly paroxysms, he disclosed the extent of his villany. On being arrested and questioned, he made a full confession, and was tried, found guilty, and publicly executed. De Hambye's widow, in memory of her lord, caused a tumulus of earth, to be raised on the spot where he was buried; and on the summit she built a chapel, with a tower so lofty, as to be visible from her own mansion at Coutances.

So much for the fable. As to the word *Hogue*, there are several places in Jersey called *Hougues*, which are always situated on a rising ground. The word has evidently originated from the German *hoch*, from which is derived our English *high*. A *hougue*, therefore, means a mound or hillock, and in the present instance, the addition of *bye* is obviously a contraction of Hambye; and, in accordance with the foregoing tradition, means literally the *barrow* or tomb of the *Seigneur de Hambye*.

The chapel at la Hogue is said to have been rebuilt in imitation of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, by one of the popish deans of Jersey, in the reign of Henry VIII. La Hogue-bye remained for many years in a dilapidated state, till about 1790, when the late Admiral d'Auvergne, a native of Jersey, better known under his French title of Duke of Bouillon, became its owner by purchase, and hence it obtained its present name. At his death, in 1816, it was purchased by the late lieutenant-governor, Lieutenant-General Sir Hugh Mackay Gordon, whose heirs afterwards sold it to Francis le Breton, Esq., to whom it now belongs.

The most prominent object in the noble panoramic view from the top of Prince's Tower, is a huge fortress on the eastern side of the island, called the Castle of Mont Orgueil. It crests a lofty conical rock, that forms the northern headland of Grouville Bay, and looks down, like a grim giant, on the subjacent strait. The fortifications encircle the cone in picturesque tiers, and the apex of the mountain shoots up in the centre of them, as high as the flag-staff, which is in fact planted upon it. During war a strong garrison constantly occupied Mont Orgueil, but now a corporal and two privates of artillery composed the whole military force. The corporal, a



quiet intelligent man, who spoke with much horror of paying a visit to the West Indies, which, in the mutations of his professional life, he had a prospect of doing at no distant period, acted as *cicerone*, and, among other places, introduced me into a small circular apartment, forming one of the suite appropriated to officers, which he said had been the habitation of Charles II. when a wanderer. This prince, when his unfortunate father fell into the hands of the regicidal party, found a loyal welcome in Jersey. Here he was recognised as king, when in England they sought his blood: here he remained in security, when his fatherland afforded him no asylum. During his lonely sojourn in this remote portion of his hereditary dominions, he is said to have employed himself in making a survey and delineating a map of the island. The natives, flattered by the confidence he reposed in them, and justly proud of nine centuries of unblemished loyalty to the throne of Great Britain, still refer to his residence as a memorable event; and in no other part of the British dominions, is the memory of the "merry monarch" more respected. When Cromwell, after the disastrous issue of the battle of Worcester, sent an expedition, under Admiral Blake, to reduce the island, it made a most gallant and protracted defence; and had not circumstances conspired to favour the Invaders, their victory would have been dearly purchased.

Mount Orgueil, in point of historical association, is by far the most interesting spot in Jersey. A part of the fortifications, according to tradition, are coeval with Caesar's incursions into Gaul; and the islanders hold it famous in their oldest story, and of antiquity beyond record. In 1374, the celebrated Constable du Guesclin passed over from Bretagne at the head of a large army, including some of the bravest knights of France, and encamped before this fortress, then called Gouray Castle, into which the principal inhabitants had retired for safety; but after a siege of several months, he was obliged to draw off his forces in despair, and quit the island. Henry V. added much to the strength and beauty of Gouray – made it a depot of arms, and conferred on it the proud name of Mont Orgueil. About 1461, Nanfant, the governor, a dependent of Henry VI. was prevailed upon, by an order of Queen Margaret, to surrender it to Surdeval, a Frenchman, agent of Peter de Brezé, Count of Maulevrier; but though de Brezé kept possession of it for several years, the natives, under the command of Philip de Carteret, Seigneur of St. Ouen, a family long illustrious in Jersey annals, prevented him from completely subjugating the island. Sir Richard Harliston, vice-admiral of England, afterwards re-captured Mont Orgueil, and put an end to Maulevrier's usurpation.

A small pier, intended to facilitate the landing of stores, and shelter the numerous oyster vessels that resort to Grouville Bay at the dredging season, projects into the sea, immediately under the castle guns. The bay, like that of St. Aubin, is defended by a regular line of martello towers, several of which are built far within flood-mark, on reefs that form part of the Violet Bank. The adjacent country is a perfect garden, and numerous secluded villas and cottages are scattered among the umbrageous and productive orchards that spread around. A small village, called Goree, lies a short way southward of Mont Orgueil. In



former times, it was a sutling-place for the garrison; now it is only the rendezvous of a few oyster-fishers. In the auberges here, (every alternate house retailed liquor), brandy sold at a shilling a bottle.

The road leading directly from Grouville to St. Helier runs parallel with the southern shore, among corn fields, orchards, and hamlets, and is the best in the island. I travelled it after sunset, and found myriads of toads hopping across it in every direction. These reptiles are extremely common in Jersey; while, in the neighbouring island of Guernsey, if popular report may be credited, they are not only unknown, but cannot exist, as has been ascertained by importing them from less favoured countries. This exemption in favour of Guernsey, is in all probability a mere fable, originating with some ignorant native, the absurdity of which no person has been at the trouble to expose. Lizards and small snakes are also numerous in Jersey; and at night-fall, a chorus of crickets resounds from every hedge.

The Jersey cattle are small; but like the pigmy breed of the Scottish Highlands, their flesh is delicate, and their milk and butter rich. The butcher market at St. Helier is supplied chiefly from France. There are sportsmen in Jersey as well as in other countries, but game is neither various nor abundant. The list, however, includes hares, rabbits, the Jersey partridge, a beautiful bird, with pheasant eyes, red legs, and variegated plumage; and several varieties of water fowl. In severe winters, flocks of solan geese, locally denominated "barnacles," frequent the shores.

The Romans, the pioneers of discovery and civilization in Europe, conferred on Jersey the name of Caesarea, in honour of their leader; and Caesar and Tacitus concur in describing it as a stronghold of Druidism, of which worship many monuments still exist. The aborigines were doubtless sprung from the Celtic tribes spread over the adjacent continent; but the present inhabitants are universally recognised as the lineal descendants of the warlike Normans, who, under the auspices of the famous Rollo, conquered and established themselves in the north of France in the ninth century. It was first attached to the British crown at the conquest; and though repeated descents have been made on it by France during the many wars waged between the countries since that remote era, none of them were attended with such success as to lead to a permanent occupation of the island. The islanders, proud of an unconquered name, and gratified to recollect that they originally gave a king to England, not England a king to them, have been always distinguished for fidelity to the British government; and their unshaken loyalty has, from time to time, been rewarded by immunities and privileges, highly conducive to their prosperity, and calculated to foster that spirit of nationality, which is invariably distinctive of a free people. They are exempted from those taxes which press heaviest on the English yeoman, and from naval and military service beyond the boundaries of their own island. The local administration of justice is still regulated by the old Norman code of laws, and this circumstance is regarded by the natives as a virtual recognition of their independence; but strangers, when they inadvertently get involved in legal

disputes, have often cause to regret its existence. In cases of assault, particularly the assaulting of a magistrate, even though his official character be unknown to the offender, a severe punishment is generally awarded. We heard several instances of military officers, who had been guilty of raising an arm of flesh against jurats in night frolics at St. Helier's, narrowly escaping the penalty attached to this heinous infraction of the laws – a penalty which would have left them maimed for life.

The introduction of Christianity, and final extirpation of idolatry, is said to have occurred in the sixth century. In the latter days of the reign of popery, Jersey formed part of the diocese of Coutances in Normandy, where the ancient records of the island were deposited; but at the Reformation, in the reign of Elizabeth, it was attached to the see of Winchester – an annexation, however, merely nominal, for the island is in reality exempt from the dominion of the church of England. The inhabitants are a well-disposed and peaceable race, but not particularly distinguished for enthusiasm in religion. The peasantry are orderly and industrious; the merchants enterprising; and the seamen, a numerous class, hardy and adventurous. The aggregate of the people live more after the French manner than the English; that is, they substitute fruit and vegetables, in a great measure, for animal food, and cider for ale. Neither men nor women are distinguished for personal beauty, though we noticed several very comely dames in our perambulations; and notwithstanding the boasted purity of their descent from the ocean-roamers of the north, they have many of the anomalous features of a mixed race. –Edinburgh Journal of Natural and Geographical Science, No. I.

\* \* \* \* \*



October 25, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 25 of 10 M / Silent in the Mornng & in the Afternoon Wm Almy attended & was much favoured in testimony, & it was a good meeting  
This eveng Joseph Tillinghast & Wm Taber from [New Bedford](#) came here & brought a letter from Abraham Sherman Jr.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



October 28, Wednesday: Destruction by a mob of [The True South](#), an abolition newspaper published at Newport, Kentucky.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 28th of 10 M / We attended Monthly Meeting held at [Smithfield](#) at which our Certificate was read & received, which unites us to [Providence](#) Monthly Meeting. – I know not that I shall ever feel as if that was as much my own as [Rhode Island](#) Moy [Monthly] Meeting, but I desire to be united to the living body where they or I may be – There are those here that I love & feel nearly united to, & hope I may be willing to contirubute*



1829

1829

*my mite & usefulness. –  
In the first Meeting Hepzibah Harris a friend in the Station of  
an Elder, & now quite blind – appeared in testimony in a few  
words, which evinced a lively concern for the cause of Truth &  
willingness to be engaged for its support – She was followed by  
a lively & powerful testimony by Wm Almy & after a few words in  
tenderness of Spirit by Caleb Fisk the meeting closed – We rode  
home to Dinner*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 29, Thursday: A Roman Catholic council was held in [Baltimore](#).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 29th of 10 M 1829 / Today is the Moy [Monthly] Meeting  
held at [Newport](#) – I have mentally been with them Seveal times  
in the course of the day & remembered some very precious time  
I have had there, & some low depressing seasons. –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 October 30, Friday: [Johann Wolfgang von Goethe](#) heard [Nicolo Paganini](#) play in Weimar with an orchestra conducted by Johann Nepomuk Hummel. “In relation to this pillar of flame and cloud I had no base for what is known as enjoyment.... All I heard was something akin to a meteor, and then was unable to account for it. All the same it is strange to hear people –especially women– talking about it. With no hesitation they say out loud what are effectively confessions.”

 October 31, Saturday: From the log of the lightkeeper on Matinicus Rock: “*a saver [severe] gail Broak over rock*”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 31 of 10 M / Christopher Almy an old acquaintance in  
[Newport](#) now in Vermont spent the day with us as it was a violent  
North East Storm of wind & Rain we were confined within doors  
which gave opportunity for much pleasant & interesting  
conversation about old times & old occurrences. I recounted this  
day with one I spent at his fathers in [Portsmouth](#) in the 1st M  
1803 when I was confined there in a great Snow Storm. – which  
was a truly pleasnt & memorable day of my life being then just  
out of my time & on a visit to my cousin Zacheus Chase & family  
& other friends there –*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

NOVEMBER

 November: When the prince de Polignac became the new premier of [France](#), [François-Auguste-René, vicomte de Chateaubriand](#) of course needed to resign as ambassador to the Holy See.



November: A [negrero](#) flying the Spanish flag (as shown below), the *Amistad Habanera*, master D. Urquijo, on one of its five known Middle Passage voyages, out of an unknown area of Africa, arrived at a port of Cuba.



Another slaver flying the Spanish flag, the *Gallito*, master F. Garcia, on its second of two known Middle Passages, with a cargo of 144 [enslaved](#) Africans out of Rio Pongo (do you have any idea where that may have been?) but arriving at Havana, Cuba with only 136 as eight had died in transit.

[THE MIDDLE PASSAGE](#)



November: [Angelina Emily Grimké](#) relocated from [Charleston, South Carolina](#) to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.



November 1, Sunday: The Concert des sylphes from Huit scenes de Faust by [Hector Berlioz](#) was performed for the initial time, in the Salle du Conservatoire, Paris.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 1st of 11 M 1829 / Our Mornng Meeting was silent I went to Town & Attended Meeting there - Hannah Robinson appeard in supplication - Wm almy was at the School Meeting & had good service as I am informed by whose who I believe are capable of judging -*

[RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS](#)



November 3, Tuesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day 3rd of 11th M / Today was our Sub committee Rowland Greene came last eveng & staid all night in order to attend the*



1829

1829

*Meeting of the committee today, which was a pleasant time - much love & harmony appeared among us. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 4, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 4th of 11th M 1829 / This Morning WE took the Chaise & in company with Enoch & Lydia Breed rode to Somersett to attend the Quarterly Meeting - We stoped at Nathan Chases before meeting & after a little rest & refreshment we went to the Meeting house where the Select Meeting was held which was a time of favour - & some close searching. - After which we returned to Nathan Chases spent the Afternoon in company with divers of our friends & among them were Richard Mitchell U his wife from [Rhode Island](#) - we lodged there. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 5, Thursday: At a meeting of the new [Concord Academy](#) Debating Society that had recently been organized by Preceptor [Phineas Allen](#), [David Henry Thoreau](#) debated Edward Wright on the topic "Is a good memory preferable to a good understanding in order to be a distinguished scholar at school?" Neither contestant having made any preparation, the record of the encounter reads "Such a debate, if it may be called so, as we have had, this evening, I hope never again will be witnessed in this house or recorded in this book."

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day was the Meeting at large which was larger & I think it may be said a solid favourd time, tho' we had quite as much preaching as I thought was necessary - The Preachers were in quick succession & early in the commencement of the Meeting & I think in rotation as follows - Wm almy - Obadiah Davis long Anne Wing late Dennis - Ruth Davis & Hannah Dennis - some of them made short rejoinders & considering the number of Appearances the Meeting ended well -  
The Meeting for buisness was well conducted & After Meeting we rode home without dinner - Br David Rodman & wife in company. - We found a large accession of our Family & Friends expecting to attend the General Committee tomorrow -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1829

1829



November 6, Friday: After his Niagara leaps, the 22-year-old [Sam Patch](#), who had become the “Evel Knievel” of the century, had hurried to Rochester, New York, the midpoint of the [Erie Canal](#), to fulfill a jumping



commitment before the river there froze. He jumped the Upper Genesee Cataract privately for practice, witnessed by his companion Joe Cochrane. Then on this day, Patch had been advertised to make his 99-foot leap at 2PM, and showed up a little before 3PM, accompanied by his pet bear cub. Of the three persons who had been accidentally swept over the brink of the Genesee Falls, one in March 1826, one in January 1827, and one in November 1827, only one had been able to survive the plunge. The crowd was variously estimated at 6,000 to 10,000. There would be a report, which evidently was untrue, that:

The performance was not yet concluded, as he returned from below, having a good-sized black bear with him, who seemed unwilling to go over where Sam did. After much wrestling Sam finally forced him to do so. The bear made several promiscuous turns, then sat bolt upright in mid-air until he struck the water stern first, from which he soon struck for shore.

The collections from the crowd were disappointing, and he would deliberately pick the unlucky date of Friday the 13th to repeat the feat for a larger audience.

[Felix Mendelssohn](#) left his London lodgings for the 1st time in six weeks. He had been laid up since his accident of September 17.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 6th of 11th M 1829 / The committee was large harmonious & comfortable - Visted the Schools & found them promising - in both several encouraging testimonies were delivered & in the boys Our frd Alice Rathbone was engaged in Solemn Supplication. In the eveng attended the Trustees Meeting at [Moses Browns](#) house*

HDT

WHAT?

INDEX

1829

1829



1829

1829

→ November 7, Saturday: *Le dilettante d'Avignon*, an opera comique by Fromental Halevy to words of Hoffman and the composer's brother Leon, was performed for the initial time, in the Theatre Ventadour, Paris. This was Halevy's 1st real success.

Carpenter's union president Ebenezer Ford was elected to the New York State Assembly (the 1st labor leader voted into public office).

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 7 of 11th M / Attended the Meeting for Sufferings. -at this Meeting James Scott requested that the Autograph Manuscript of his late father Job Scott might be delivered to him - the Meeting appointed a committee to inspect them & report their judgement thereon - I was one of them & After Meeting we met again at [Moses Browns](#) & entered on the Service & read the whole of that part of it which he kept by way of journal while in England. comparing the Printed with the written journal. & I must acknowledge - I was never more Struck with the wisdom of our order in committing Manuscripts to the Meeting for Sufferings -for parts of it was surpressed which can never do any good & if they are ever published by other hands will be a discredit to those who suffer it to be done & no honour to the Memory of Job Scott - we spent from 3 OC PM till 9 OC in the eveng on the review -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ November 8, Sunday: Grassy Plain, Connecticut country store clerk Phineas Taylor Barnum and Charity "Chairy" Hallett were married in the New-York home of her uncle Nathan Beers.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 8th of 11th M 1829 / At our Morning Meeting Our fr Rowland Greene attended & borw a lively & pertinent testimony. - We were Silent in the Afternoon*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ November 9, Monday: From the log of the lightkeeper on Matinicus Rock: "*a bad storm.*"

→ November 10, Tuesday: Ephraim Merriam Ball was born, 5th child of [Nehemiah Ball](#) and Mary Merriam Ball.

→ November 11, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 11th of 11 M [too faint to be transcribed]*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



1829

1829



November 13, Friday: [William Lloyd Garrison](#) wrote the first of two articles in [The Genius of Universal Emancipation](#) excoriating Francis Todd for slave trafficking (this would get him thrown in jail in Baltimore for “slander”). In the follow-up article, he would write that “[slave traffickers] are the enemies of their own species — highway robbers and murders; and their final doom will be ... to occupy the lowest depths of perdition.”

The New Bedford [Mercury](#) reported that “the [Black Prince Abdul Rahman](#) for whom subscriptions were raised a short time since, is dead.”

A correspondent chortled to Fanny Wright that during her bold visit to the “burned over” district of upstate New York, instead of contamination, instead of the monster they had led them to expect, her audiences had experienced “only a plain republican woman.” (During that winter, pinned down in Buffalo by a snowstorm, Fanny would on four succeeding nights be addressing packed houses.)

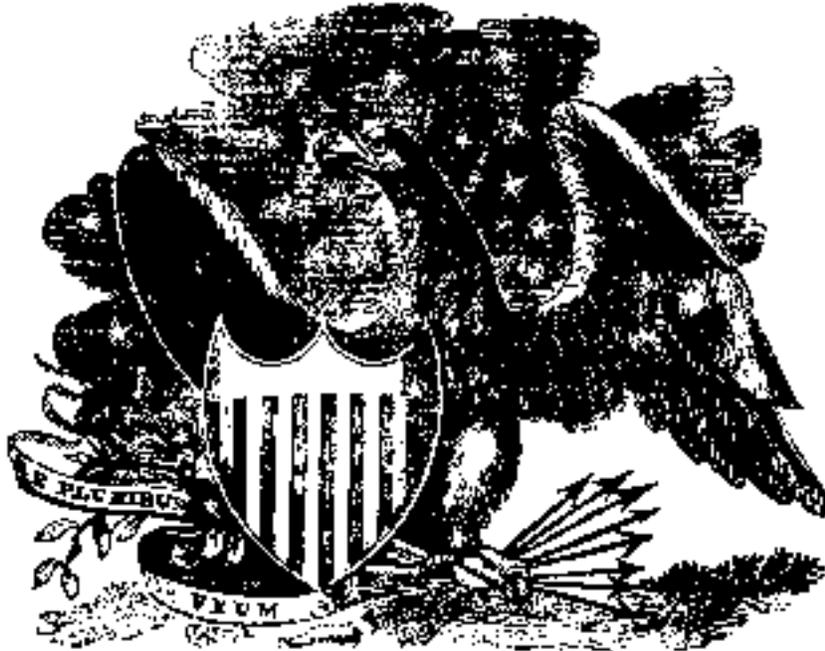
In Rochester, a crowd estimated at about 8,000-10,000 was waiting at the 92-foot Upper Genesee Cataract at 1PM. The newspaper was quoting [Sam Patch](#) as saying, “There’s no mistake about Sam Patch. He goes the whole hog and, unlike too many politicians, he turns no somersets in his progress. He goes straight as an

arrow.”

# HIGHER YET! Sam's Last Jump.

*“Some things can be done as well as others.”*

There's no



Mistake in

## SAM PATCH.

**O**F the truth of this he will endeavour to convince the good people of Rochester and its vicinity, next **Friday, Nov. 13, at 2 o'clock P.M.**

After a certain amount of celebrating in local taverns,<sup>64</sup> Sam again attempted his jump, this time not from

64. His appearance of being half-drunk, or at least being badly hung over, would be used to great effect by [the temperance movement](#) in Rochester.

1829

1829

ground level but from a 25-foot tower he had built at the brink of the precipice. He was wearing white



pantaloons with a red sash around his waist, and a jacket. He addressed the crowd for a few minutes,<sup>65</sup> and then tossed in his pet bear cub. A prominent citizen had his thumb in his mouth when Sam jumped, and in the tension of the moment he bit it off. Sam flailed his arms on the way down, and his legs were not together.

65. Reportedly, what he said was: "Napoleon was a great man and a great general. He conquered armies and he conquered nations, but he couldn't jump the Genesee Falls. Wellington was a great man and a great soldier. He conquered armies and he conquered nations, but he couldn't jump the Genesee Falls. That was left for me to do, and I can do it, and will."

[HDT](#)[WHAT?](#)[INDEX](#)

1829

1829

There was a noisy impact. He was not seen after his jump.



Speculation that he had hidden in a cave at the base of the falls was dispelled months later when the river began to thaw in March, and Silas Hudson recovered his frozen corpse at Charlotte, near the mouth of the river. Most of the hair was gone, the face was battered, and there was a deep gash over one eye. None of the bones were broken. His grave in the Charlotte Cemetery in Rochester would initially be marked with a wooden board inscribed **SAM PATCH — SUCH IS FAME**.<sup>66</sup> (This would be carried in a local parade and then stolen. Now there is a bronze plaque on a cemetery stone.)



66. Paul E. Johnson's [SAM PATCH](#), THE FAMOUS JUMPER (NY: Hill & Wang, 2003).

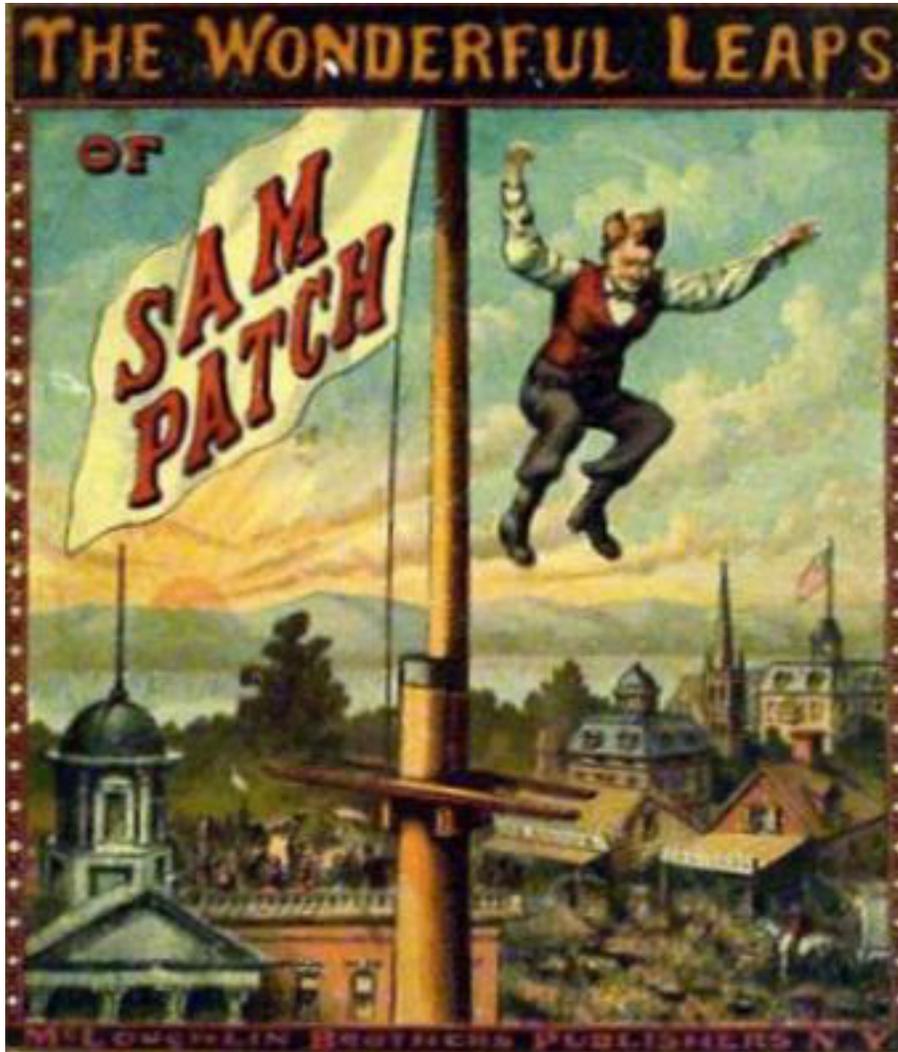


1829

1829



November 14, Saturday: Philadelphia's [Saturday Evening Post](#) sneered about [Sam Patch](#)'s 1st Rochester leap, that "Celebrity of character gives every republican a title" — note this usage of the term "Celebrity" as an abstract noun.



Francesco IV replaced Maria Beatrice Ricciarda III as Duke of Massa and Prince of Carrara.

A setting of Hora est for chorus and organ by [Felix Mendelssohn](#) was performed for the initial time, in Berlin.

→ November 15, Sunday: Friend [Elias Hicks](#)'s farewell sermon was attended by a young and impressionable boy named Walt Whitman.

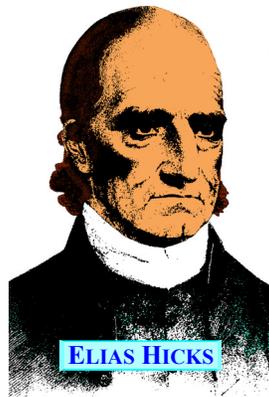


This is something that Whitman would recall much later, in 1888 → while he was ill and was supposing that he was dying. He recalled that he had been fortunate enough to have been taken by his parents, who had been involved with Quakers,<sup>67</sup> to hear Friend Elias at his farewell sermon in a



handsome ball-room, on Brooklyn Heights, overlooking New York, and in full sight of that great city, and its North and East Rivers fill'd with ships- ... the second floor of "Morrison's Hotel," used for the most genteel concerts, balls, and assemblies- a large, cheerful, gay-color'd room, with glass chandeliers bearing myriads of sparkling pendants, plenty of settees and chairs, and a sort of velvet divan running all round the side-walls.

Hicks had worshipped and preached at the Hester Street Friends Meeting that First Day afternoon, and the meeting in the ballroom in the evening was what Quakers term an "appointed meeting." It marked the culmination of his latest trip in which he had covered 1,500 miles in five months. His health failing, everyone including Friend Elias knew that the meeting also marked the completion of his years of minuted ministry. "Many, very many, were in tears."



The topic on which he spoke that night was, characteristically, "What is the chief end of man?" Whitman later commented that Friend Elias's presentation was one of "pleading, tender, nearly agonizing conviction" and that of the Society of Friends "Elias Hicks has so far prov'd to be the most mark'd individual result."<sup>68</sup> One of the things this uneducated old Raskolnik farmer had been trying to accomplish was a boycott of all products created by the forced and unremunerated labors of enslaved peoples. He demonstrated during meetings for worship that the old as well as the young can resort to guerrilla theater, informing one [Quaker](#) elder for instance that he admired his ignorance. The use of tobacco, as a product of slave labor and by no means a necessity of

67. The involvement of Whitman's parents with the Quakers is not to be overemphasized: it was more on his father's part than on his mother's yet did little to protect his father from a substance dependency upon ethanol.  
68. Whitman 1244.

life, was so obviously, he argued, a far greater sin than thinking mistaken thoughts about Jesus Christ—who was quite capable of taking care of himself, thank you— that it was evident that the [Religious Society of Friends](#), in being primarily concerned over the content of its credal statement, had its head screwed on backward. Taking as his motto “a work well begun is half done,” Hicks insisted that our religious faith should be as simple as a child’s. Religion is “righteousness, justice, and mercy,” and has little or nothing to do with believing the truth.



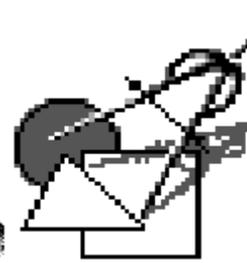
Carpenters



and



Testifiers

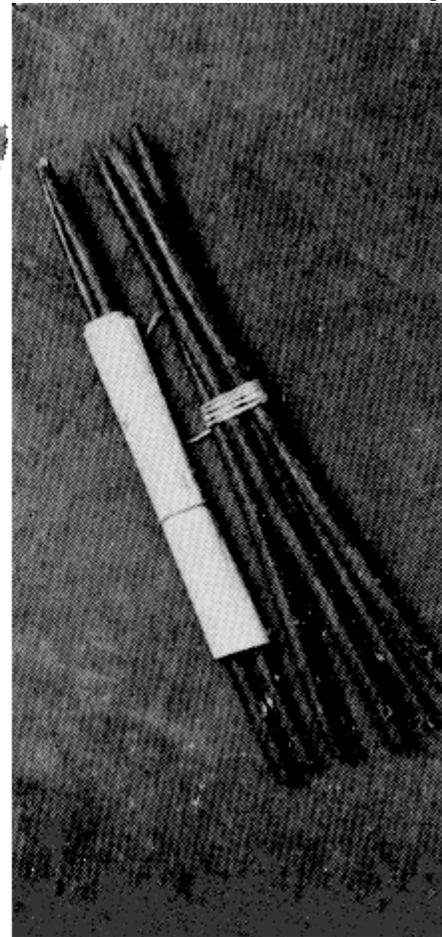
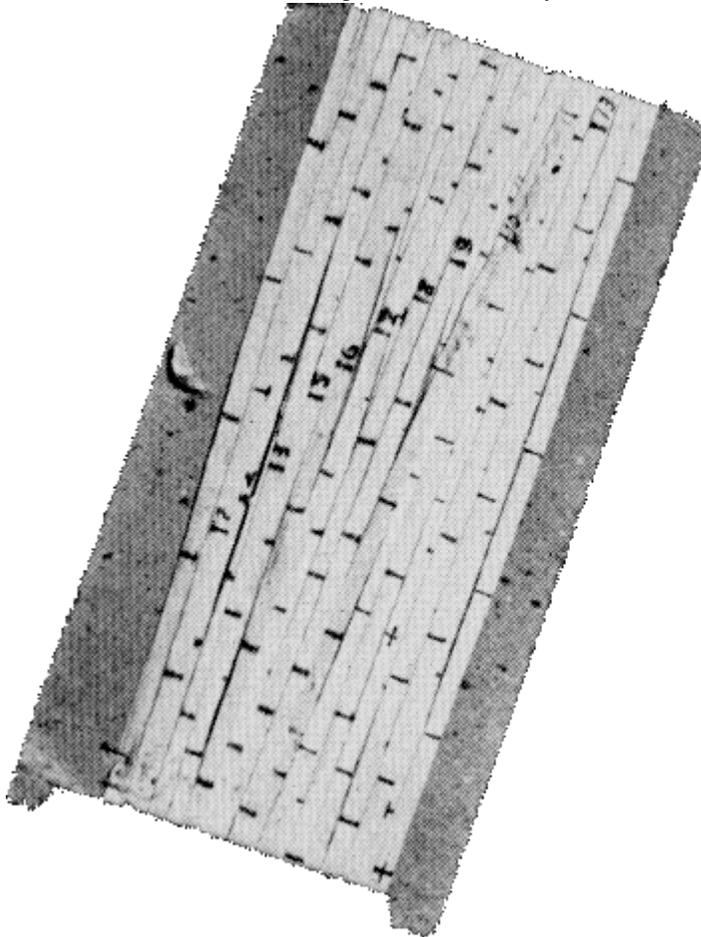


and



Surveyors

[Henry Thoreau](#) and [Elias Hicks](#) were both surveyors not only in that they shared a learned skill and in that they had both constructed the simple instruments they utilized in this skill (Thoreau’s are shown on the next page)



but also in the fine sense of William Cowper’s “Verses supposed to be written by Alexander Selkirk, during his solitary abode on the Island of Juan Fernandez, 1782”<sup>69</sup> which Thoreau quotes in Chapter 2 of [WALDEN](#):

“I am monarch of all I *survey*,



1829

1829

My right there is none to dispute.”

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 15th of 11 M / In the Afternoon our Fr Wm Almy attended our meeting & was much engaged for welfare - & his preaching at this house stands high in my mind & I am ofter thankful that we have so able an advocate for the Truth as it is in Jesus Christ. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

69. Cowper, William. THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM COWPER. New York: Thomas Crowell, no date, page 425. But note that John Brown was also a surveyor, or rather **pretended** to be one. Is there that much difference between being a surveyor and pretending to be one? –You betcha, it’s every bit as big a difference as **being** in the cause of God and **justifying oneself** as being in the cause of God!



NOTE: Recently it has been reported that we have, on an archival radio tape from the 1950s, a DJ alleging that he was playing a wax cylinder of Walt Whitman reading his poem "America" at a recital in 1890 a few years before the old poet died. It would be nice to get that sound bite and use it in conjunction with this multimedia textbase, especially in regard to the possibility that since Walt heard Friend Elias deliver his farewell address, his poetic style of delivery may have been influenced by [Quaker](#) preaching cadence. For although this is a sorry fact, we no longer have a sense of what that "Quaker singsong" had been like.

## "Specimen Days"

From 1824 to '28 our family lived in Brooklyn in Front, Cranberry and Johnson streets. In the latter my father built a nice house for a home, and afterwards another in Tillary street. We occupied them, one after the other, but they were mortgaged, and we lost them. I yet remember Lafayette's visit.<sup>1</sup> Most of these years I went to the public schools. It must have been about 1829 or '30 that I went with my father [Page 699] and mother to hear [Elias Hicks](#) preach in a ball-room on Brooklyn heights. At about the same time employ'd as a boy in an office, lawyers', father and two sons, Clarke's, Fulton Street, near Orange. I had a nice desk and window-nook to myself; Edward C. kindly help'd me at my handwriting and composition, and, (the signal event of my life up to that time,) subscribed for me to a big circulating library. For a time I now revel'd in romance-reading of all kinds; first, the "Arabian Nights," all the volumes, an amazing treat. Then, with sorties in very many other directions, took in [Walter Scott](#)'s novels, one after another, and his poetry, (and continue to enjoy novels and poetry to this day.)

1. "On the visit of General Lafayette to this country, in 1824, he came over to Brooklyn in state, and rode through the city. The children of the schools turn'd out to join in the welcome. An edifice for a free public library for youths was just then commencing, and Lafayette consented to stop on his way and lay the corner-stone. Numerous children arriving on the ground, where a huge irregular excavation for the building was already dug, surrounded with heaps of rough stone, several gentlemen assisted in lifting the children to safe or convenient spots to see the ceremony. Among the rest, Lafayette, also helping the children, took up the five-year-old Walt Whitman, and pressing the child a moment to his breast, and giving him a kiss, handed him down to a safe spot in the excavation." — John Burroughs.

## "Specimen Days"

### REMINISCENCE OF ELIAS HICKS

To-day a letter from Mrs. E. S. L., Detroit, accompanied in a little post-office roll by a rare old engraved head of [Elias Hicks](#), (from a portrait in oil by Henry Inman, painted for J. V. S., must have been 60 years or more ago, in [Page 880] New York) — among the rest the following excerpt about E. H. in the letter:

*"I have listen'd to his preaching so often when a child, and sat with my mother at social gatherings where he was the centre, and every one so pleas'd and stirr'd by his conversation. I hear that you contemplate writing or speaking about him, and I wonder'd whether you had a picture of him. As I am the owner of two, I send you one."*

1829

1829

 November 16, Monday: The house of Samuel Wesley was set upon by several law officers sent by his creditors. Wesley managed to escape to a friend's house.

 November 17, Tuesday: Samuel Wesley once again avoided his creditors by travelling to Watford in Hertfordshire where he was to give a concert.

 November 18, Wednesday: In the Massachusetts Spy:  
Sam Patch jumped down the falls at Rochester on the 6th inst. in presence of 10,000 gapers.

The Leipzig Allgemeine Musikalische Zeitung denominated Fryderyk Franciszek Chopin "one of the brightest meteors on the musical horizon."

Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*4th day 18 of 11 M / Meeting Silent at the School House - In the Afternoon Attended the funeral of Amy Hadwen wife of Charles Hadwen it was a very solid opportunity - Wm Almy preached & Anne A Jenkins prayed. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 19, Thursday: Friend Stephen Wanton Gould wrote in his journal:

*5th day 19th of 11 M 1829 / Attended Preparative Meeting in Town - Lydia Breed was engaged in a seasonable & lively testimony in which she was followed by Wm Almy in a short appropriate communication. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 20, Friday: In The Genius of Universal Emancipation, William Lloyd Garrison wrote against slave traders such as Francis Todd that "They are the enemies of their own species — highway robbers and murders; and their final doom will be, ... to occupy the lowest depths of perdition."

1829

1829



November 21, Saturday: New-York's [The Constellation](#) commented that [Sam Patch](#) was "indisputably the most distinguished man of his day, with the exception of Miss Fanny Wright." The [Providence, Rhode Island Daily Advertiser](#) outed Sam by revealing that he had been doing honest work for a day's pay as a mule spinner in a mill in [Pawtucket](#) "until his vaulting ambition o'r-lept itself and the loss of his life has been the consequence."



Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 21st of 11 M 1829 / It is one year this day of the week, & of the Month, tomorrow, Since we left our home in [Newport](#) & arrived at this house early in the Afternoon. - We commemorate the day & on looking back feel abundant cause of gratitude - in that we have been favoured to get along (at least) pretty well - no very thorny path has fallen to our lot & yet we have not been devoid of trials - The Year has been passed as pleasantly as generally falls to the lot of Mortals & if we can finish our course here as well as we have begun it we may well count ourselves as highly favoured. - May we ascribe all to the Goodness & Mercy of Him who was with Moses in the Bush. -*

 November 22, Sunday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 22 of 11 M / This day the 22 of 11 M which fell last Year on 7th day - completes one Year since we came to the Yearly Meeting Boarding School. -  
Our Morning Meeting Silent - In the Afternoon Wm Almy Attended & had an excellent testimony to the Children - his Subject Blessed are the Peace Makers &c -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 24, Tuesday: From the log of the lightkeeper on Matinicus Rock: "a man of war passed hear to Day."

On this day or the following one Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 24th (?) of 11 M 1829 / Silent Meeting - This eveng we had the Company of David Buffum from R I who brought the account of the welfare of our friends & relations there in general - Aunt Nancy Carpenter excepting - who we had been previously informed by letter from Dr. Hazard was on the 20th inst was attacked with a Shock of a fit - she is some better but yet poorly.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 November 25, Wednesday: In [Baltimore](#), a monument to [George Washington](#) was completed.

At the conclusion of his final concert in München the conductor Johann Hartmann Stuntz pressed a crown of laurels on the head of [Nicolò Paganini](#) — whereupon the virtuoso burst into tears.

Something about [Sam Patch](#) appeared in the [Massachusetts Spy](#):

His last jump at Genesee Falls, N.Y.

1829

1829

→ November 26, Thursday: The Reverend Lyman Beecher preached a sermon on the topic of atheism, which would eventuate in a book “dedicated to the working men of America,” LECTURES ON POLITICAL ATHEISM.



Bushrod Washington died, bequeathing 160 acres to the [manumitted](#) mulatto [slave](#) West Ford who is suspected to be the only son of [George Washington](#), with a slave woman named Venus. John Augustine Washington III inherited [Mount Vernon](#), and West Ford –although he had become a free man– would continue to work at Mount Vernon as an overseer (West’s mother Venus would decease before he would become financially able to purchase her [manumission](#)). Refer to <http://www.westfordlegacy.com/home.htm>.

[Josiah Haynes, Jr.](#) got married with 25-year-old widow Mary Hayward.

On this day or the previous one, Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*5th day 25 (?) of 11 M / Today was our Moy [Monthly] Meeting held in [Providence](#) - Wm Almy largely & very pertinently engaged in testimony - The committee from the Quarterly Meeting attended on account of the recent failures in trade, which has lately occured in society & particularly in This Moy [Monthly] Meeting - They gave suitable service & were helpful. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

→ November 27, Friday: After five years of digging, the schooners *Annie and Jane* and *R.H. Broughton* began trips as the 1st to use Canada’s new [Welland Canal](#).

→ November 28, Saturday: The [Concord Yeoman’s Gazette](#) published the complete constitution and by-laws of the Concord [Lyceum](#).

Anton Grigor’yevich Rubinstein was born in an inn in Vikhvatnets, Russia (Ribnita, Moldova), the 3d of five children born to Grigori Romanovich Rubinstein, a farmer, and Kaleriya Khristoforovna Levenstein.

Emmeline, an opera comique by Ferdinand Herold to words of Planard, was performed for the initial time, in the Theatre de Ventadour, Paris.

➡ November 29, Sunday: After two months convalescence, [Felix Mendelssohn](#) left England for Berlin.

Gott im Ungewitter D.985, a vocal quartet by Franz Schubert was performed for the initial time, in the Vienna Redoutensaal.

Samuel Sebastian Wesley was appointed organist at St. John, Waterloo Road, London.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 29 of 11 M / Our Mornng Meeting Silent - In the Afternoon  
Wm Almy labourd in the Gospel acceptably among us. -  
Saml Brown of Pembroke was here being an old acquaintance & his  
parents intimate friends of my father & Mother - together with  
a religious sympathy I feel with him - drew him quite near. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

➡ November 30, Monday: The first journeys were completed on Canada's new [Welland Canal](#), connecting Lake Ontario with Lake Erie by allowing vessels to pass around the falls of the [Niagara River](#).

➡ End of November: There was a bogus newspaper story, that [Sam Patch](#)'s body had been found.

### WINTER 1829/1830

➡ Late in the year: The Reverend [Orestes Augustus Brownson](#) repudiated the authority of the BIBLE, embracing a radically agnostic humanism. Abandoning his Universalist flock, he realigned his efforts with the aims of New York State's "Workingmen's Party." Soon he was (temporarily) under the sway of the revolutionary social theories being promulgated by Fanny Wright and Robert Dale Owen. He became an editor for [The Free Enquirer](#), and helped disseminate its novel reform program and educational views. Then, becoming in turn disheartened by the Owen-Wright utopian scheme, he would separate from that journal and from the Workingmen's Party. During this period, only his concern for the cause of the laboring class would remain constant.

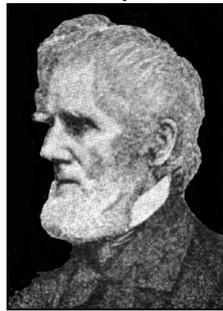


1829

1829

➡ Late in the year: Early in this year, Abigail Ballou had died after giving birth to a daughter, Abbie. Later in the year the Reverend [Adin Ballou](#) became so ill his life was at risk, but he was nursed back to health by Lucy Hunt (1810-1891), daughter of a prominent family in the Milford congregation. A few months after this recovery the two of them would wed, with the Reverend Hosea Ballou II officiating at the ceremony.

Earlier that fall [William Lloyd Garrison](#) had attacked a Newburyport MA slave trader by the name of Francis Todd, for transporting about 80 slaves from Baltimore to New Orleans. Having declared in print that such a person ought to be placed in solitary confinement for the remainder of his natural life, Garrison was sued for libel by the [State of Maryland](#) acting on behalf of Mr. Todd, and his sentence was a fine of \$100.<sup>00</sup> which he was unable to pay, and so he was thrown into prison and, his 4th failure as a newspaper editor, his newspaper ceased publication. However, the warden of the prison was allowing the former editor to have pencil and paper and to have visitors, so he used the last of his business's funds to have published a tract titled "A Brief Sketch of the Trial of William Lloyd Garrison." After 49 days of incarceration Arthur Tappan paid Garrison's fine and



he went on the lecture circuit with an immediatist anti-colonization approach to the elimination of slavery. While lecturing in Philadelphia he was staying in the home of Friends [James](#) and [Lucretia Mott](#).



DECEMBER

➡ December: Publication of the ending of [Samuel Taylor Coleridge](#)'s ON THE CONSTITUTION OF THE CHURCH AND STATE.

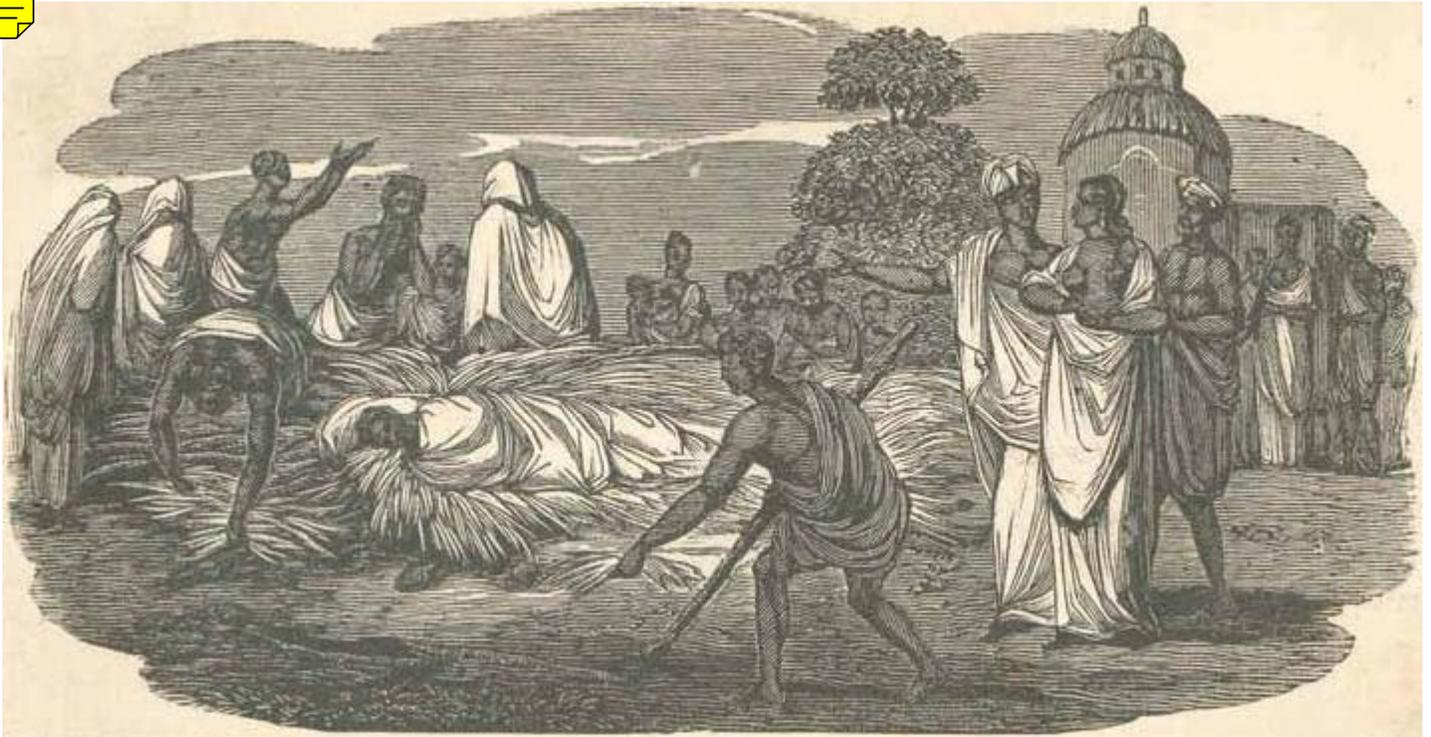
1829

1829



December: The inclined plane, “Jacob’s Ladder,” that had been proposed for [St. Helena](#) a year earlier by Governor Brigadier-General Charles Dallas was completed.

In [India](#), the council of Lord William Bentinck abolished *suttee*, the practice of throwing widows alive onto the funeral bonfires of the bodies of their dead husbands.



The act was to be published simultaneously in English and Bengali, and needed to be provided an effective and literate translation. The Reverend [William Carey](#) received the order from Henry Shakespeare, secretary of the government, on the morning of the Lord’s Day, just before going into the pulpit to preach, but since each day of delay in the proclamation of the act would probably cost the lives of two widows, he did not go into the pulpit but instantly commenced his translation, and was able to complete it before the fall of night.





December: Returning from Mexico, where his office had been to cause the term *poinsettismo* to enter the Spanish language as a shorthand for “officious and intrusive,” US Minister Joel Roberts Poinsett brought north some cuttings of the *Euphorbia pulcherrima*, known in Mexico as *La Flor de Noche Buena*, the plant which would be publicized in the US as the “poinsettia,” the red bracts of which (they’re not red flowers, the flowers are the little knobs) have become a synonym in all the nations of Christendom and in all the department stores of all the cities on the planet for the holy night of Xmas Eve. Back home in our nation’s puzzle palace, Poinsett became a player in President Andrew Jackson’s deal to force [Mexico](#) to “sell” Texas to the United States. The asking price (the US asking price) for [Texas](#) was to be US\$5,000,000.<sup>70</sup>



There was no living American who was more truly a citizen of the world, in the old Jeffersonian way, than Joel R. Poinsett, the Charleston friend of Petigru and William J. Grayson, the poet, who were also opposed to the sectionalism of the adored Calhoun. [In a footnote: Both Calhoun and Poinsett were pupils of [Timothy Dwight](#) in Connecticut, Poinsett at the Greenfield Hill Academy, Calhoun at Yale.] This first American minister to Mexico, whence he had brought back the [Christmas](#) flower and plant that bore his name, retained the universal mind, with the courtier’s manner and the versatile charm, of the days before cotton filled the horizon of the South. In years of travel in his youth he had visited Madam de Staël, studied at Edinburgh, lived for a while in Russia, and in 1811 President Madison had sent him to Chile and Argentina to cultivate friendly relations with these embryo republics. As one of the Americans, like Madison and Clay, for whom their country was ordained to establish an order superior to that of the old world, he encouraged the liberals in these insurgent colonies of Spain on this first of the inter-American “good will” missions. Then Poinsett, as secretary of war, furthered the exploration of the West, enabling the Charlestonian Frémont to show what he was made of, while he appointed [Charles Wilkes](#) to command the South Sea expedition and tried to secure George Catlin’s pictures for the nation. A naturalist and an antiquarian, always a patron of learning and art, he had helped Prescott in his work on the Mexican conquest, preserved examples of the Indian crafts, rescued Peruvian manuscripts and made a collection of ancient Mexican sculpture. Still later, on the Pedee river, he had experimented with grapes and rice, assembling countless specimens of trees and shrubs from all over the world in the park that surrounded his plantation-house.



December 1, Tuesday: Documentation of the [international slave trade](#), per W.E. Burghardt Du Bois: “Report of the Secretary of the Navy.” –HOUSE DOCUMENT, 21 Cong. 1 sess. I. No. 2, p. 40.

70. The [Encyclopædia Britannica](#), always a good source of whitewash, alleges that “A fervent liberal, he frequently meddled in the affairs of Latin American nations and was one of the earliest U.S. citizens to be disliked for his misdirected good intentions.”  
Q: Why is the worst thing one can say, about a white man, that his good intentions were misdirected? A: It’s pointless to try to say anything more challenging than this, for the white people simply wouldn’t believe one, they’d assume one was being malicious. It can be known directly and indubitably, from the contents of personal consciousness, that white people are well-intentioned.

1829

1829



December 2, Wednesday: To prevent unrest, President Vicente Guerero exempted the Tejas Territory of [Mexico](#) from the antislavery decree of September 15th.

“A Monody,<sup>71</sup> made on the late Mr. Samuel Patch, by an admirer of the Bathos,” by Robert Sands, appeared in the New-York [Commercial Advertiser](#):

... he dived for the sublime,  
And found it.



[SAM PATCH](#)

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 2nd of 12th M 1829 / Silent Meeting. –  
This morn I awoke from a Dream just before the Clock struck  
three - I at [Portsmouth](#) & on a piece of Ground near Lawtons  
Gulley, where I have often been both Sleeping & waking - I  
dreamed was with me a child it seemed as if he inclined to turn  
in to a certain place to get some water from a certain spring -  
I remarked to him he had better not go as it was dangerous but  
he inclined to, & stepped round, on my going in another position*

71. For another “monody,” see July 22, 1882.

*I saw him opposite, & saw the Rock was shelving & crumbly or rotten, of which I appraised him & requested him to step round & come on my side - but as he moved his foot hold gave way & down he went into the water & tho' it was not higher than his middle -he was evidently hurt & crying - in agitation I awoke This dream convey'd instruction & warning which I hope to remember & proffit by - & I dont know but I may convey it to [blank] believing it was for his warning as well as mine.-*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 4, Friday: The final stone of the “Carrolton” Viaduct carrying the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad 80 feet over Gwynns Falls in southwest Baltimore was laid by Charles Carroll.

 December 7, Monday: In President Andrew Jackson’s first address to Congress, he wrote (it was usual in those times for such addresses to be in writing rather than delivered orally) of “setting apart an ample district west of the Mississippi, ... guaranteed to the Indian tribes as long as they shall occupy it”; and he called the Bank of the United States a failure at the very thing it had done really well, establishing uniform and sound currency.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 7th of 12th M 1829 / Got into the Stage this Morning & rode to [Newport](#) where I had been intending for some days - Stopped at [Portsmouth](#) & visited my Mother at Uncle Stantons then took the Boston Stage & rode - Newport finding our friends all well*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 8, Tuesday: [Felix Mendelssohn](#) arrived home in Berlin.

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*3rd day spent in attending to a little buisness & in visiting my friends & relations much to my satisfaction.*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 9, Wednesday: In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4 day took the Steam Boat & returned to [Providence](#). -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 12, Saturday: Former Albany mayor John Lansing left his New-York hotel room to mail a letter and would never again be seen.

The Mayor of Savannah, Georgia, wrote to Mayor Harrison Gray Otis of Boston, mayor to mayor, white man to white man, protesting against David Walker’s AN APPEAL TO THE COLORED PEOPLE OF THE WORLD, and seeking the punishment of the author.

RACE SLAVERY

1829

1829

→ December 15, Tuesday: At about the middle of December, [Sam Houston](#) departed for Washington DC as a representative of the Cherokee Nation.

1st staging of [John Augustus Stone](#)'s *METAMORA: OR THE LAST OF THE WAMPANOAGS*, at the Park Theater in New-York, starring [Edwin Forrest](#). In a stunningly sarcastic evocation of chauvinism the audience of Americans was begged, after as well as before the performance, not to disdain this play merely because it had been authored by an American rather than a foreigner.



METACOM  
WAMPANOAG

The performance would be reviewed by the [New York Mirror](#) on December 19th:

METAMORA, OR THE LAST OF THE WAMPANOAGS – This Indian tragedy was performed, for the first time, on Tuesday evening last, for the benefit of Mr. Forrest. A considerable interest having been excited, long before the rising of the curtain, the house was completely filled. The prologue, spoken by Mr. Barrett, was received with enthusiastic applause, and every thing indicated, on the part of the audience, a desire to give the piece a favorable reception. The actors, both male and female, were eminently successful in their endeavors to do justice to their several parts, and during the progress of the play, received the most unequivocal proofs of the approbation of their delighted spectators. Independent of the undoubted merits of Metamora, the managers have afforded a gratifying exhibition of scenery, dresses, decorations, etc. We cannot at present particularize respecting the excellence of each actor....

→ December 16, Wednesday: Harriet Beecher Stowe, working for her sister Catharine at her Hartford Female Seminary, and being caught up in efforts there to bring about revivals, wrote “This morning I delivered a long speech on ‘modes of exerting moral influence’.”

→ December 17, Thursday: Jose Maria Bacanegra replaced Vicente Ramon Guerrero Saldana as interim President of [Mexico](#).

At a meeting of the new [Concord Academy](#) Debating Society that had recently been organized by Preceptor [Phineas Allen](#), in the absence of the designated secretary, [David Henry Thoreau](#) was appointed to be the society's "secretary pro-tem." Evidently the 12-year-old failed to comprehend what was expected of him in such a post, for when the secretary returned it was necessary to reconstruct what had taken place on the basis of hearsay.

→ December 18, Friday: [Nicolò Paganini](#) was made an honorary member of the Museum Gesellschaft of Frankfurt.

→ December 19, Saturday: [William Lauder Lindsay](#) was born in Edinburgh as the initial son of James Lindsay of H.M. Sasine Office, Register House, Edinburgh, with Helen Lauder Lindsay, daughter of Captain Lauder.

[SCOTLAND](#)

→ December 20, Sunday: "Il genio dell'armonia," for solo voices and chorus by Gaetano Donizetti to words of Visconti, was performed for the initial time, in Rome, to honor Pope Pius VIII.

→ December 21, Monday: [Laura Dewey Bridgman](#) was born physically normal, in Hanover, New Hampshire.

→ December 22, Tuesday: "Der Templer und die Judin," a romantic opera by Heinrich August Marschner to words of Wohlbruck after Scott, was performed for the initial time, in the Stadttheater of Leipzig.

→ December 23, Wednesday: A triumvirate consisting of Pedro Velez, Lucas Igancio de Paula Alaman y Escalada, and Luis de Quintanar Soto Bocanegra y Ruiz took over the presidency of [Mexico](#).

A tempest began in Washington DC because the Russian minister, Baron Krudener, seeking to seat Peggy Eaton at a banquet in a manner appropriate to her husband's rank in the President Andrew Jackson's cabinet, placed her next to the wife of the Dutch envoy, Madam Huygens. In the course of the meal Madam Huygens would make an unfortunate comment, for which President Jackson would need to demand an explanation.

→ December 24, Thursday: At a meeting of the [Concord Academy](#) Debating Society that had been organized by Preceptor [Phineas Allen](#), the debate was between Edward Wright and Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar for the affirmative, and Moore, Davis, and [David Henry Thoreau](#) for the negative, on the issue "Ought lotteries be granted for any use?" The negative carried the day (soon this debating society would be discontinued as the activities of the new Concord Lyceum began to pick up).



December 25, Friday, [Christmas](#): [Solomon Northup](#) got married with a woman of mingled race, Anne Hampton:

On Christmas day, 1829, I was married to Anne Hampton, a colored girl then living in the vicinity of our residence. The ceremony was performed at Fort Edward, by Timothy Eddy, Esq., a magistrate of that town, and still a prominent citizen of the place. She had resided a long time at Sandy Hill, with Mr. Baird, proprietor of the Eagle Tavern, and also in the family of Rev. Alexander Proudfit, of Salem. This gentleman for many years had presided over the Presbyterian society at the latter place, and was widely distinguished for his learning and piety. Anne still holds in grateful remembrance the exceeding kindness and the excellent counsels of that good man. She is not able to determine the exact line of her descent, but the blood of three races mingles in her veins. It is difficult to tell whether the red, white, or black predominates. The union of them all, however, in her origin, has given her a singular but pleasing expression, such as is rarely to be seen. Though somewhat resembling, yet she cannot properly be styled a quadroon, a class to which, I have omitted to mention, my mother belonged.

REVERSE UNDERGROUND RR

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*6th day 25th of 12 M / Since the last date I have scarcely took up my Diary - Nothing of great moment has occured in the time - we have gone the usual rounds at the Institution - In the time had a visit from our frd John Wilbour who attended Meeting here last first day & had acceptable service. - & also a visit of nearly a week from Thos Howland whose company as ever was pleasant & interesting - I have also recd a very acceptable letter from my friend Thos Thompson. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS



December 26, Saturday: Two new works by the Mendelssohn sblings were performed for the initial time, at the Berlin home of the composers' parents, in honor of their silver wedding anniversary: Die Heimkehr aus der Fremde, a liederspiel by [Felix Mendelssohn](#) to words of Klingemann, and Festspiel for vocal soloists, chorus, and orchestra by Fanny Mendelssohn Hensel to words of her husband, Wilhelm Hensel.

In [Providence, Rhode Island](#), Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*7th day 26 of 12 M / This evening our Ancient & beloved friend [Moses Brown](#) called & set several Hours with us & was very pleasant & interesting - We recd also a pleasant letter from our dear John - Many things we have to be thankful for. - & I often feel that I make poor returns for favours recd. - Have thought much of things & friends at home. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

1829

1829

 December 27, Sunday: Hinton Rowan Helper was born in Davie County, [North Carolina](#). In the following year his father would die, leaving his family in difficult circumstances which would made indenture a necessity and interfere with his later ability to obtain a higher education. Rowan County, in which he would grow to maturity, was a [Quaker](#) stronghold where for many years the [Religious Society of Friends](#) had been purchasing [slaves](#) from individuals either to immediately grant [manumission](#) papers or to hold them, if absolutely necessary due to legal problems, in a condition of purely nominal enslavement. **Helper would grow up to consider this sort of conduct to be an abomination, and the ruin of our white Christian nation. The Quakers were setting a bad example. People shouldn't act like that.**

Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*1st day 27th of 12 M 1829 / A day of but little religious favour  
- hard & dry - Silent meeting in the Morning & in the Afternoon  
Wm Almy much engaged in testimony - I think I could see that he  
was favoured. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

While teaching at the Friends School in Lynn, Massachusetts, [Friend Abby Kelley](#) met [Friend James N. Buffum](#), father of her classmate, [Friend Elizabeth Buffum Chase](#) from [Yearly Meeting School](#) in [Providence, Rhode Island](#). [Friend](#) Buffum and [Friend William Bassett](#), two leading abolitionists in Lynn, introduced Abby to the growing number of state and local anti-slavery societies that were beginning since the founding of the American Anti-Slavery Society in 1833. Abby joined the Female Anti-Slavery Society in Lynn and began distributing petitions door-to-door, sewing and selling fancy articles at the fairs to raise money for the American Anti-Slavery Society. During her school breaks Abby was visiting Boston and Worcester to attend meetings of the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society, meetings which women attended but at which they were expected not to speak.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 28, Monday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*2nd day 28 of 12 M / A day of good experience, my mind being  
favoured with some sensible touches of religious sensibility -  
for which I desire to be thankful. -*

RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS

 December 29, Tuesday: [Giacomo Meyerbeer](#) signed his 1st contract with the Paris Opera.

DYING DECLARATION OF NICHOLAS FERNANDEZ, WHO WITH NINE OTHERS WERE EXECUTED IN FRONT OF CADIZ HARBOUR, DECEMBER 29, 1829 FOR PIRACY AND MURDER ON THE HIGH SEAS. 1830

HANGING

PIRATES

 December 30, Wednesday: Friend [Stephen Wanton Gould](#) wrote in his journal:

*4th day 30th of 12 M 1829 / This day is my Birthday - I am now  
48 Years of Age - There has been nothing very remarkable to  
insert, save that I have often recured in mind to the time & Age  
I have attained too. - I feel that I am on the down Hill side  
of life - that time passes swiftly & that I may be much nearer  
the conclusion of it than I may be aware. -*

*We attended Providence Moy [Monthly] Meeting held at Smithfield – Wm Almy Preached powerfully & instructively - he was followed by Hannah Robinsons in a testimony which felt lively & pertinent to me. –  
 After Meeting we rode home to dinner - Found Eliza Bowen & Anthony Shoves wife here from Newport - & that Brother Isaac had also been here & was coming again. - Jonathon Fry of Bolton also came towards Night with his daughter*

**RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF FRIENDS**

December 31, Thursday: The final hanging in England, of a forger.<sup>72</sup>

Enoch H. Pratt was born to Mercy Snow Pratt and the Reverend Enoch Pratt (Enoch H. would go to California).

## General Events of 1829

SPRING	JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
SUMMER	APRIL	MAY	JUNE
FALL	JULY	AUGUST	SEPTEMBER
WINTER	OCTOBER	NOVEMBER	DECEMBER

Following the death of Jesus Christ there was a period of readjustment that lasted for approximately one million years.

-Kurt Vonnegut, THE SIRENS OF TITAN



GO ON TO EVENTS OF 1830

72. The initial such hanging for forgery had taken place on June 4, 1732 and the preponderance of the executions had occurred in 1818, with 24 such hangings.



1829

1829



COPYRIGHT NOTICE: In addition to the property of others, such as extensive quotations and reproductions of images, this "read-only" computer file contains a great deal of special work product of Austin Meredith, copyright ©2015. Access to these interim materials will eventually be offered for a fee in order to recoup some of the costs of preparation. My hypercontext button invention which, instead of creating a hypertext leap through hyperspace –resulting in navigation problems– allows for an utter alteration of the context within which one is experiencing a specific content already being viewed, is claimed as proprietary to Austin Meredith – and therefore freely available for use by all. Limited permission to copy such files, or any material from such files, must be obtained in advance in writing from the "Stack of the Artist of Kouroo" Project, 833 Berkeley St., Durham NC 27705. Please contact the project at <Kouroo@kouroo.info>.

"It's all now you see. Yesterday won't be over until tomorrow and tomorrow began ten thousand years ago."

- Remark by character "Garin Stevens"  
in William Faulkner's INTRUDER IN THE DUST



Prepared: July 12, 2015

# ARRGH AUTOMATED RESEARCH REPORT

## GENERATION HOTLINE



This stuff presumably looks to you as if it were generated by a human. Such is not the case. Instead, someone has requested that we pull it out of the hat of a pirate who has grown out of the shoulder of our pet parrot "Laura" (as above). What these chronological lists are: they are research reports compiled by ARRGH algorithms out of a database of modules which we term the Kouroo Contexture (this is data mining). To respond to such a request for information we merely push a button.

Commonly, the first output of the algorithm has obvious deficiencies and we need to go back into the modules stored in



1829

1829

the contexture and do a minor amount of tweaking, and then we need to punch that button again and recompile the chronology – but there is nothing here that remotely resembles the ordinary “writerly” process you know and love. As the contents of this originating contexture improve, and as the programming improves, and as funding becomes available (to date no funding whatever has been needed in the creation of this facility, the entire operation being run out of pocket change) we expect a diminished need to do such tweaking and recompiling, and we fully expect to achieve a simulation of a generous and untiring robotic research librarian. Onward and upward in this brave new world.

First come first serve. There is no charge.  
Place requests with <Kouroo@kouroo.info>. Arrgh.